

編集復刻

助女性のためのアジア平和国民基金編

政府調査

# 「従軍慰安婦」関係資料集成 ⑤

●米国国立公文書館所蔵資料  
●各巻資料の概要紹介

龍溪書舎

目 次 (第五卷)

資料の概要紹介

第一卷	3
第二卷	.....
第三卷	.....
第四卷	.....
第五卷	.....

米国国立公文書館・国立国会図書館所蔵資料

I、連合軍翻訳通訳部局 (ATIS) 関係文書	.....
I-1、尋問調書 (Interrogation Report)	No 24
I-1-1、尋問調書	No 25
	.....
II	.....
19	9

三、尋問調書  
四、尋問調書  
五、尋問調書  
六、尋問調書  
七、尋問調書  
八、尋問調書  
九、尋問調書  
一〇、尋問調書  
一一、尋問調書  
一二、尋問調書  
一二、尋問調書  
一四、尋問調書  
一五、尋問調書  
一六、尋問調書  
一七、尋問調書  
一八、尋問調書

〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃 〃

No 78	No 67	No 63	No 60	No 57	No 53	No 52	No 50	No 48	No 46	No 37	No 34	No 31	No 30	No 28	No 27
91	87	83	79	75	71	67	63	59	53	49	43	39	33	29	25

II' 騰説調書		No 94	.....			
II' 騰説調書	〃	No 104	.....			
II' 騰説調書	〃	No 573	.....			
III' 無處尋蹤調書 (Prisoner of War Interrogation Report)	.....					
III' 監禁 (Bulletin) No 1483	.....					
III' 直通翻訳 (Current Translations) No 100	.....					
III' 調査報告書 (Research Report) No 120(2)	.....					
II' 調査報告書	〃	No 120(1)	.....			
II' 潘加東艦アハル翻訳・隸説ヤハタ一 (SEATIC) 関係文書	.....					
I' SEATIC監禁 No 116	.....					
I' SEATIC監禁 No 131	.....					
II' SEATIC監禁 No 182	.....					
IV' SEATIC監禁 No 186	.....					
V' SEATIC監禁 No 197	.....					
III' 戰争情報課 (United States Office of War Information) 関係資料	.....					
		137	125			
		121	115			
		113	107			
		101	97			
195	189	183	175	169		

I 心理戰作戰班報知書 (Japanese Prisoner of War Information Report) 附註

211 203

資料の概要紹介

## 明 説

日本政府は平成四年七月および平成五年八月に「いわゆる従軍慰安婦問題の調査結果について」として、それまで発見した資料のすべてについて「概要紹介」を発表した。本書はそこで紹介された資料の原文を写真製版で公開したものだが、発表された「資料の概要紹介」も、資料の要点を概観するのに便利な文書であるので、以下にそれを収録する。

掲載にあたっては、政府作成の「資料の概要紹介」を基本的に引用しながら、スタイル文體の統一をはかるために、編者の責任で若干の修正をほどこした。原資料にある今日からみれば不適切と思われる表現は、本書の「概要紹介」でも、原則としてそのままにした。

なお二回の発表のあとでそのつど発表された資料については、政府発表の「概要紹介」を欠くものがある。その場合には、第一巻収録分の警察庁公表資料をはじめとして、編者が独自に「概要紹介」を作成した。

第一卷

一、警察庁関係公表資料

文書件名 〔簿冊の表題〕	発行時期 (昭和)	発信者	宛先	記述の概要
①不良分子の渡支取締 方に関する件 〔旧内務省文書〕	一二・八・三一	外務次官	警視総監、 各地方長官、 関東州厅長	従来は支那に渡航するには旅券の必要がなかつたが、日支事変後の混乱で無頼の徒の渡航を取り締まるため、こののちは旅券を有するか、所轄警察署長發給の身分証明書をもつことが必要となつたことを知らせ、制定された「支那渡航取扱手続」を通知している。

<p>②上海派遣軍内陸軍慰安所に於ける酌婦募集に関する件</p>	<p>一三・一・一九</p>	<p>群馬県知事 内務大臣、 陸軍大臣、 各府県長官</p>	<p>募集に来た業者について「公序良俗」に反する ようなことを吹聴るのは「皇軍の威信」を失墜 させるとして、厳重取締を求めている。</p>
<p>③北支派遣軍慰安酌婦募集に関する件</p>	<p>一三・一・一五</p>	<p>山形県知事 内務大臣、 陸軍大臣、 各府県長官</p>	<p>募集業者について銃後の民心、とくに應召兵士 の家の婦女子の精神に悪影響を及ぼし、婦女の身 売防止の精神にも反するとして、募集を断念させ る説得を行つたと報告している。</p>
<p>④支那渡航婦女募集取締に関する件</p>	<p>一三・一・一五</p>	<p>高知県知事 内務大臣、 各府県長官</p>	<p>軍の威信にかかるる言辞を弄する募集業者の活 動は禁止し、渡航希望者にも証明書を出さないこ とにすると報告している。</p>
<p>⑤時局利用婦女誘拐被疑事件に関する件 (同右)</p>	<p>一三・一・七 (資 料に一二年とある は間違ひ)</p>	<p>和歌山県知 事 内務省警保 各府県長官</p>	<p>軍部の命令で「上海皇軍慰安所」に送る酌婦募 集にきたと述べる二人の大坂の貸席業者が婦女子 誘拐の疑いで取調を受けた件の報告。照会して得 られた長崎県外事警察課長の回答(昭和一三年一 月二〇日)を付す。そこには、一二年一二月二一 日在上海總領事館警察署長より長崎水上警察署長 あてに来た軍慰安所設置への協力依頼が付されて いる。この依頼状には領事館、憲兵隊、武官室の 任務分担が説明され、女性に書かせる承諾書の文 案も添えられていた。</p>

(⑥) 上海派遣軍内陸軍慰安所に於ける酌婦募集に関する件 (同右)	一三・二・一四	茨城県知事 内務大臣、 陸軍大臣、 各府県長 官ほか	県内でも募集の事実があつたことを伝え、その業者が「公序良俗」に反するようなことを吹聴したのは「皇軍の威信」を失墜させるとして、厳重取締を指示したと報告している。
(⑦) 上海派遣軍内陸軍慰安所に於ける酌婦募集に関する件 (同右)	一三・二・一五	宮城県知事 内務大臣、 各府県長 官	群馬県知事の通報にこたえて、県内での周旋業者の活動を調査した結果を報告している。
(⑧) 1支那渡航婦女の取扱に関する件 (同右)	一三・二・一八	内務省警保 局長通牒案 官	⑧-2の案
(⑨) 2支那渡航婦女の取扱に関する件 (同右)	一三・二・一三	内務省警保 局長 各府県長	この通牒は、募集者の言動を遺憾として、慰安婦となる者は内地すでに「醜葉婦」である者で、かつ二歳以上でなければならぬこと、渡航のために本人が警察に出頭することと親権者の承諾をとることを義務づけている。婦女の募集周旋にあたつて、軍の諒解または軍と連絡があるかのよう言ふ者は取り締まるべきだとしている。

<p>⑨—1 支那渡航婦女に関する件 〔同右〕</p>			<p>内務省警保 局警務課長</p>	<p>南支派遣軍古在部隊參謀と陸軍省徵募課長から 南支派遣軍の慰安所設置のため婦女約四百名を渡 航させるのに援助が求められているので、二月二 三日の通牒の趣旨によつてこれを取り扱うことと する、大阪一〇〇名、京都五〇名、兵庫一〇〇名、 福岡一〇〇名、山口五〇名と割当し、その引率者 を選定し募集を行わせたいと提案している。</p>
<p>⑩ 酷業婦渡支に関する件 〔同右〕</p>	<p>日付け不明</p>	<p>内務省警保 局長</p>		<p>内務省内で 作成された あて先不明</p>
				<p>昭和一二年一二月二六日付で内務省警務課長 から兵庫県警察部長に対して、上海と神戸の業者 が行くので、便宜を計つてほしいとの電報が打た れたことが述べられている。一三年一月八日には 神戸発臨時船丹後丸で四、五〇名が渡支したが、 うち二〇名は兵庫県警察が証明書を発行した者で あるとある。</p>

## 二、外務省関係公表資料

文書件名 〔簿冊の表題〕	発行時期 (昭和)	発信者	宛先	記述の概要
①支那渡航者に対する 身分証明書発給に關 する件 「支那事變に際 し邦人の渡支制 限並取締関係雜 件 各種証明関 係」 第二卷	一二・一二・一五	福岡県知事	内務大臣 外務大臣	身分証明書を発給した者の名簿の中に、上海北 四川路海軍慰安所酌婦として呼び寄せを受けた朝 鮮人と思われる女性二名（本籍が朝鮮半島）の名 前がある。

(2) — 1 济南其他膠濟鐵道沿線渡航者取扱方に関する件 し邦人の渡支制限並取締関係在支各地区別取締関係「支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締関係在支各地区別取締関係」第一巻					一三・四・二五
(3) 「漢口攻略後邦人進出に対する応急処理要綱」送付の件 〔同右〕	一三・九・二八	一三・五・四			大分県知事
(4) — 1 「漢口への渡航者取締に関する件」 〔同右〕	一四・二・三				外務省亞米利加局長
事 在漢口總領	在外大臣	在外大臣	大分県知事 利加局長 外務省亞米 在上海總領 事代理	内務省警保局長 輸送に余裕を生じた後に、進出後速やかに営業を開始できる者から優先的に認めるが、軍隊慰安所開設のために進出する者はこの限りでない。	皇軍慰安所の酌婦募集等のために帰国する旨の在支公館又は軍部の証明書を有する者が募集した酌婦に対して身分証明書を交付してよいかどうか指示を仰いだもの。
み一儲けしようとする者が少なくなく、飲食店、「カフェー」等の他に軍慰安所二〇軒（未開業を含む）が存在する。其倒れにならぬよう渡航取締を求める。					

(4) 取締に関する件	[同右]	一四・二・七	外務省亞米利加局長	
⑤—1 漢口陸軍天野部隊慰安所婦女渡支の件	〔支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締關係雜件〕第一卷	一四・一一・一二三	警視總監	
⑤—2 同右一回答	[同右]	一四・一二・二七	關東州府長官	
事 在漢口總領	外務大臣	在漢口總領	各地長官	
外務大臣	事	在漢口香川県天野部隊において、軍慰安所開設のため婦女五名を募集しているので、右引率渡支について許可方同様に申請する者がおり、同様関係軍側からもこの斡旋方申入れがあるところ、止むを得ないとして内諾を与えた旨内務省から通報してきたため、在漢口總領事館はこのことを了解済であるかどうか確認を求めたもの。	当地軍司令部に照会したところ、慰安婦の内地からの招致は許可制をとつておらず、今回の天野部隊の慰安婦招致に関しては、軍に対しても正式な手続を踏んでいないが、既に同隊において手續をとつた事実に鑑み、これを追認する趣であるので了知ありたい。なお、本件に関しては事前に当館に何の連絡もなく、軍の意向としては招致慰安婦の稼業については当館の監督下において就業させて欲しい旨申出があるので、来漢の上は当館に出頭することを引率者に伝達して欲しい。	漢口總領事からの報告(④—1)を引用し、共倒地に軍慰安所二〇軒が存在することを述べ、共倒れにならぬよう渡航者への周知善導を指示する。

<p>(6) ①邦人渡支一時的制限に関する外務省発表  <u>「支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締關係暫定處理要綱」</u>  <u>第一卷</u></p>		
一五	一五	一五・五・七
不明	警務部第三課	外務省
不明	同右	
〔同右〕	<p>特殊婦女（芸妓、酌婦、女給、軍慰安所雇傭員その他）は原則として証明書を発給しないこと。 ただし欠員補充はみとめる。</p> <p>軍属、軍雇用人でない者（主として特殊婦女）の渡支は現地憲兵隊発給の証明書ではなく、領事館発給の証明書に依らしめる様取り計らわれたい。</p>	<p>一般旅行者の渡支を差止め、(一)慰問を目的とする者、(二)家事用務、商取引、定住、現地商社勤務を目的とする者に限ることと発表した。 この資料は政府発表には含まれていなかつたが、すでに公表されたのでとくに補つた（編集者）</p>

		(7) [軍慰安所従事者に対する身分証明書発給の件]	
		<p>〔支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締關係暫定處理要綱〕</p> <p>(第二卷)</p>	
		一五・九・二	一五・六・一
一五・八・二三	高雄州知事	台灣總督府 外事部長	台灣總督府 外事部長
(同右)	(同右)	利加局第三 課長	利加局第三 課長
一五・八・二三	高雄州知事	外務省亞米 利加局第三 課長	外務大臣
(同右)	(同右)	高雄州知事より照会 (8-2) があつた件は、通常であれば陸海軍側の証明書により最寄りの領事館警察署より渡支事由証明書を取り付けることとなるが、本件慰安所従業員の渡航は急を要するので本件に限り許可すべき旨高雄州知事に回答 (8-3) したので了知して欲しい。	開館していない領事館管轄区域の前線に赴いて軍慰安所に従事する者に対する、陸海軍の証明書によつて身分証明書の発給を行いたいが差し支えないか指示を仰ぐもの。
広東省欽県の南支派遣軍塩田部隊及び林部隊の専属の軍慰安所経営者及び酌婦等の渡支事由証明書等は、所屬部隊長或は所轄憲兵隊長の発給する証明書により渡航させるのが実際的処理であると思ふが回答をいただきたい。 (右記渡航者の証明願、渡航証明願、呼寄証明願が添付されている。)			

<p>(8) 3 同右一回答 〔同右〕</p>	<p>一五・九・二</p>	<p>台湾總督府 外事部長</p>	<p>高雄州知事</p>	<p>本件慰安所従業員の渡航に限り、渡支事由證明書を取り付けることなく、部隊長の發給する證明書をもつて出願させ、身許目的等調査の上、所定の證明書を發給して差し支えないことを回答する。</p>
<p>(9) 1 南洋方面占領地に於ける慰安所開設に関する件 〔同右〕</p>	<p>一七・一・一〇</p>	<p>台灣總督府 外事部長</p>	<p>外務大臣</p>	<p>南洋方面占領地に於いて軍側の要求により慰安所開設のため渡航しようとする者(従業者も含む)の取扱について指示を仰ぐもの。</p>
<p>(9) 2 南洋方面占領地に對し慰安婦渡航方の件 〔同右〕</p>	<p>一七・一・一四</p>	<p>外務大臣</p>	<p>外務大臣</p>	<p>この種の渡航者に對しては軍の證明書により渡航させるよう回答したもの。</p>
<p>(10) 仏印より内地、満州、支那、「タイ」向旅行許可に関する件 〔同右〕</p>	<p>一八・二・八</p>	<p>在西貢支部 長代理</p>	<p>大東亜大臣</p>	<p>軍從屬者(御用商人、飲食業者、慰安所従業員等)への旅券、国籍證明書の許与について、軍との間に解釈の違いがあるので、本省において陸軍省と協議決定した上の指示を仰ぐもの。</p>

		(11) 軍従属者に対する旅 行許可の件 〔同右〕	一八・三・一〇
(12) — 2 同右	一四・一・一三		事務総長
同 右	台北州知事		大東亜大臣
同 右	台湾總督		
O、計一五五の記述がある。	昭和一三年一月中に「就職(慰安所関係含)」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、北支方面に内地人二、本島人二の計四、上海方面に内地人四〇、本島人四三、計八三、南支方面に内地人一〇一、朝鮮人五一、本島人八一、計二三四の記述がある。  昭和一三年一二月中に「慰安所関係者」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一二六、朝鮮人一九、本島人一	軍従属者の資格(例えば御用商人、慰安所員、酒保員等)を離脱した者に対して、無条件に一般邦人としての旅券もしくは国籍証明書の給付を行うと、不良分子の渡航を認めるのと同一結果となるので、現地解除者の在留は相当峻拒する必要があり、この点につき本省において陸海軍側と協議の上、根本的取扱についての指示を仰ぐもの。	

				(12) 3 同右
				(12) 4 同右
				(12) 5 同右
				(12) 6 同右
一四・五・二	一四・四・二四	一四・四・一〇	同右	同右
同右	同右	同右	同右	各郡守監察署長
同右	同右	同右	同右	督務局長 總督官房外務部長
昭和一四年四月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人五九、朝鮮人八、本島人八、計七五の記述がある。	昭和一四年三月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一七〇、朝鮮人一、本島人四一、計二二二の記述がある。	昭和一四年三月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一二、本島人一、計一三の記述がある。	昭和一四年四月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、上海方面に内地人二の計二、南支方面に内地人二三、朝鮮人五、本島人三、計三一の記述がある。	同右

				(12) 7 同右 〔同右〕
		(12) 8 同右 〔同右〕		
		(12) 9 同右 〔同右〕		
			一四・七・一五	
			一四・八・一六	一四・六・一九
	一四・九・一三			同右
		同右	同右	同右
		同右	同右	同右
				昭和一四年五月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、海上方面に内地人八、本島人四、計一二、南支方面に内地人一八、朝鮮人三、本島人八、計二九の記述がある。
				昭和一四年六月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、上 海方面に本島人二、計二、南支方面に内地人一一、朝鮮人四、本島人一〇、計二五の記述がある。
				昭和一四年七月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支 方面に内地人一六、朝鮮人二二、本島人三、計四 一の記述がある。
				昭和一四年八月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰 安所関係」として南支方面に内地人八、朝鮮人一、 計九の記述がある。
(12) 10 同右 〔支那事変に際 し邦人の渡支制 限並取締関係 関する拓務省報 告〕第二卷				

						(12) 11 同右
(12) 16 [同右] 同右	(12) 15 [同右] 同右	(12) 14 [同右] 同右	(12) 13 [同右] 同右	(12) 12 [同右] 同右	(12) 11 [同右] 同右	一四・一〇・一三
一六・九・二七	一五・二・二四	一五・一・一八	一四・一二・一一	一四・一一・一五	同右	同右
同右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右
同右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右
昭和一六年七月の記述がある。	昭和一五年一月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人九、朝鮮人二〇、本島人一、計三三の記述がある。	昭和一四年一月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一六、朝鮮人一四、計三〇の記述がある。	昭和一四年一月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人九、朝鮮人五四、本島人八、計七一の記述がある。	昭和一四年一月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人九、朝鮮人二、計一一の記述がある。	昭和一四年一月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人九、朝鮮人二、計三の記述がある。	昭和一四年九月中に「慰安所関係」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人九、朝鮮人二〇、本島人一、計三三の記述がある。



	(13) 5 同右	(13) 6 渡支取締方に關する件 〔同右〕	(13) 7 同右 「支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締關係 邦人渡支取締に関する拓務省報告」第二卷	(13) 8 同右 〔同右〕	(13) 9 同右 〔同右〕
一四・一一・一三	一四・一〇・一二			一四・九・一二	一四・八・二二
同右	同右			同右	同右
同右	同右			同右 守警察署長 官房外務部 長 各部 州知事厅 監督	同右 警務局長 方面に内地人一、朝鮮人四、本島人四、計九の記述がある。
昭和一四年九月中に「軍慰安所」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人六、朝鮮人五、計一一の記述がある。 昭和一四年一〇月中に「軍慰安所」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一、朝鮮人四、計五の記述がある。	昭和一四年八月中に「軍慰安所」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人六、朝鮮人五、計一一の記述がある。 昭和一四年一〇月中に「軍慰安所」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一、朝鮮人四、計五の記述がある。				昭和一四年三月中に「慰安所就業」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一、朝鮮人一、計三の記述がある。

(13) 10 同右	(13) 11 同右	(13) 12 同右	(13) 13 同右	(14) 1 同右	(14) 2 同右
〔同右〕	〔同右〕	〔同右〕	〔同右〕	〔同右〕	〔同右〕
一四・一二・一三	一五・一・一五	一五・一・一六	一五・一・一七	一四・一・一七	〔支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締関係雑件 邦人渡支取締に関する拓務省報告〕 第一巻
同右	同右	同右	台中州知事	台湾区監督 各州知事厅長 各郡守警察署長	
同右	同右	同右	昭和一五年一月中に「軍慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一、計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年一二月中に「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に朝鮮人二、計二の記述がある。	昭和一四年一二月中に「軍慰安所手伝」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一、計一の記述がある。
昭和一四年一月までに「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に累計一三二の記述がある。	昭和一四年一二月中に「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人二、朝鮮人五七、本島人一六、計七五、累計一三二の記述がある。	昭和一三年一二月中に「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人二、朝鮮人五七、本島人一六、計七五、累計一三二の記述がある。	昭和一四年一二月中に「軍慰安所手伝」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一、計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年一二月中に「軍慰安所手伝」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一、計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年一二月中に「軍慰安所手伝」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に内地人一、計一の記述がある。

(14) 3 同右	(14) 4 同右	(14) 5 同右	(14) 6 同右	(14) 7 同右	(14) 8 同右
一四・三・一	一四・四・一八	一四・五・一二	一四・六・一二	一四・七・一八	一四・七・一八
同右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右
同右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右
昭和一四年二月中に「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行った者として、南支方面に朝鮮人三、本島人一、計四、累計一三六の記述がある。	昭和一四年三月中に「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行った者として、南支方面に朝鮮人三、計三、累計一三九の記述がある。	昭和一四年四月中に「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行った者として、南支方面に朝鮮人一、計一、累計一四〇の記述がある。	昭和一四年五月中に「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に本島七、計七、累計一四七の記述がある。	昭和一四年六月までに「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に累計一四七の記述がある。	昭和一四年六月までに「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に累計一四七の記述がある。

			(14) 8 同右	昭和一四年七月に「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に朝鮮人五、計五、累計一五二の記述がある。
			(14) 9 同右	昭和一四年九月中の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所従業員」として南支方面に朝鮮人一〇、計一〇の記述がある。
			(14) 10 同右	昭和一四年一月中の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所従業員」として南支方面に内地人一、朝鮮人五三、計五四の記述がある。
			(14) 11 同右	昭和一四年一二月中の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所従業員」として南支方面に朝鮮人一一、計一一の記述が、慰安所経営として南支方面に本島人一、計一の記述がある。
一五・一・一七		一四・一二・九	同右	同右
同右	同右	同右	同右	同右
同右	署長 各郡守警察 長	警務局長 外務部長 各州知事厅	同右	同右
				昭和一四年七月に「慰安所従業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に朝鮮人五、計五、累計一五二の記述がある。

				(14) 12 同右
(15) 3 同右	(15) 2 同右	(15) 1 渡支取締に関する件	一四・二・一四	一六・八・一八
一四・四・一二	一四・三・一三	高雄州知事	各郡守監察	同右
同右	同右	署長	各郡守監察	警務局長 各州知事厅
同右	同右	昭和一四年一月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所從業員」として南支方面に内地人三二、朝鮮人三、計三五の記述がある。	昭和一四年二月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人四六、朝鮮人四、本島人五三、計一〇三の記述がある。	昭和一六年七月中の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所從業」として南支方面に朝鮮人七、計七の記述がある。
昭和一四年三月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人五八、本島人一七、計七五の記述がある。				

<u>(15) 8 同右</u> <small>「支那事變に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締關係邦人渡支取締に關する拓務省報告」第二卷</small>	<u>(15) 7 同右</u> <small>(同右)</small>	<u>(15) 6 同右</u> <small>(同右)</small>	<u>(15) 5 同右</u> <small>(同右)</small>	<u>(15) 4 同右</u> <small>(同右)</small>
一四・九・一八	一四・八・二二	一四・七・二五	一四・六・一三	一四・五・一二
同右	同右	同右	同右	同右
警察署長 長各郡守	台灣總督 警務局長 各州知事厅	同右	同右	同右
昭和一四年八月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人一七、計一七の記述がある。	昭和一四年七月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人一七、計一七の記述がある。	昭和一四年六月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人三、本島人一、本島人一、計九の記述がある。	昭和一四年五月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人七、朝鮮人一二、計一四の記述がある。	昭和一四年四月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人二、朝鮮人一二、計一四の記述がある。

(15) 9 同右						
(15) 10 同右						
(15) 11 同右						
(同右)						
(15) 12 同右						
(同右)						
(15) 13 同右						
(同右)						
(15) 14 同右						
(同右)						
一六・八・二五	一五・二・一九	一五・一・一五	一四・一二・二〇	一四・一一・一六	一四・一〇・一四	同右
同右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右
同右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右
人五、計二〇の記述がある。	昭和一五年一月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に朝鮮人一、本島人五、計一六の記述がある。	昭和一四年一二月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人一七、朝鮮人二、本島人三、計二二の記述がある。	昭和一四年一月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として内地人八、朝鮮人一四、本島人二〇、計三二の記述がある。	昭和一四年一〇月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人一、朝鮮人一、本島人二〇、計二三の記述がある。	昭和一四年一二月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人一、朝鮮人一、本島人二〇、計二三の記述がある。	昭和一四年一二月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として南支方面に内地人一、朝鮮人一、本島人二〇、計二三の記述がある。

(15) 同右	(16) 同右 〔支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締關係告〕第二卷	(17) 同右 〔邦人渡支取締に關する拓務省報〕第二卷
不明	不明	不明
同右	同右	同右
不明	不明	不明
一二月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所就業」として上海方面に内地人一、朝鮮人四、計五、南支方面に朝鮮人五、計五の記述がある。	七月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所就業」として南支方面に内地人四二、朝鮮人二六、計六八の記述がある。	一二月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所就業」として南支方面に内地人一二四、朝鮮人五四、計一七八の記述がある。

					(16)——1 渡支取締に関する月報（二月分）
					(16)——2 渡支取締月報（二月分）
					(16)——3 渡支取締に関する月報（三月分）
					(16)——4 同右（四月分）
(16)——5 同右（五月分）	同右	同右	同右	同右	（同右）
昭和一四年五月分の渡航目的調査表の中に「慰安所従業婦」として、南〔北〕支方面に累計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年五月分の渡航目的調査表の中に「慰安所従業婦」として、南〔北〕支方面に累計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年四月分の渡航目的調査表の中に「慰安所従業婦」として、南〔北〕支方面に累計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年三月分の渡航目的調査表の中に「慰安所従業婦」として、北支方面に累計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年二月分の渡航目的調査表の中に「慰安所従業婦」として、北支方面に朝鮮人一、計一、累計一の記述がある。	(16)——1 渡支取締に関する月報（二月分）
不明	不明	不明	不明	不明	台東厅
記述がある。	記述がある。	記述がある。	記述がある。	記述がある。	不明

(16) 6 同右(六月分) 〔同右〕	(16) 7 同右(七月分) 〔同右〕	(16) 8 渡支取締月報 〔八月分〕 「支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締關係邦人渡支取締に関する拓務省報告(第二卷)」	同右	同右	同右
同右	同右		同右	同右	同右
同右	同右		同右	同右	同右
不明	不明		不明	不明	不明
昭和一四年一〇月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所從業員」として南〔北〕支方面に累計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年九月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所從業員」として南〔北〕支方面に累計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年八月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所從業員」として南〔北〕支方面に累計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年六月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所從業員」として南〔北〕支方面に累計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年七月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所從業員」として南〔北〕支方面に累計一の記述がある。	昭和一四年六月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所從業員」として南〔北〕支方面に累計一の記述がある。

(17) 〔同右〕	(17) 〔同右〕 〔告〕第一卷	(17) 〔支那事変に際 し邦人の渡支制 限並取締関係 に関する拓務省報〕	(16) 〔同右〕 〔13渡支取締月報〕	(16) 〔同右〕 〔12渡支取締方の件〕	(16) 〔同右〕 〔11同右(十一月 分)〕
一四・九・六		一四・一・二〇	一五・二・一四	一五・一・一七	同右
同右		台南州知事	同右	台東厅長	同右
同右		総督官房外 務部長	同右	警務局長 各州知事庁 長 総督官 房外務部長	不明
支方面に朝鮮人一、計一の記述がある。 安所經營として北支方面に朝鮮人一、計一、南	昭和一四年七月中の渡航目的調査表の中に「慰 安所經營」として北支方面に朝鮮人一、計一、南	昭和一三年一二月中の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰 安所從業員」として南支方面に累計二の記述があ る。	昭和一五年一月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰 安所從業員」として南支方面に累計二の記述が ある。	昭和一四年一二月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰 安所從業員」として南支方面に累計二の記述が ある。	昭和一四年一二月分の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰 安所從業員」として南支方面に累計二の記述が ある。

			(17) 3 同右 「支那事変に際 し邦人の渡支制 限並取締關係 邦人渡支取締に 關する拓務省報 告」第二卷	一四・一二・一二
	一四・一〇・一四	一五・二・二六		同右
	花蓮港 庁長			同右
各 郡 守	警務局長 外務部長 各州知事 庁			外務部長
長	昭和一五年一月中の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所炊事婦」として南支方面に朝鮮人二、計二の記述がある。	昭和一四年九月中に「慰安所從業員」として身分証明書並びに外国旅券発給を行つた者として、南支方面に累計一の記述がある。 注。(16) 11と同じ表であるが、原文のまま（編者）	昭和一四年一月中の渡航目的調査表の中に、「慰安所」として南支方面に内地人二、朝鮮人三九、計四一の記述がある。	

		(19) 1 渡支取締に関する件 〔支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締關係雜件邦人渡支取締に関する拓務省報告〕第一卷	一四・二・七
一四	一四・五・九		
同右	同右		澎湖厅長
不明	同右		台灣總督
〔同右〕	(19) 2 同右 〔同右〕	昭和一四年四月中の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所開設のため及び傭人」として南支方面に内地人四、朝鮮人三、本島人一、計七の記述が、「慰安所の酌婦」として南支方面に内地人一七、朝鮮人一〇、計二七の記述がある。	昭和一四年一月中の渡航目的調査表の中に、「軍慰安所開設のため及び傭人」として南支方面に内地人四、朝鮮人三、本島人一、計七の記述が、「慰安所の酌婦」として南支方面に内地人一七、朝鮮人一〇、計二七の記述がある。

			(20) 昭和一〇年在上海總領事館警察事務狀況 〔同警察署長報告摘要〕	一〇
〔同右〕 錄	〔22〕昭和一一年在上海總領事館警察事務狀況 〔同警察署長報告摘要〕	〔22〕昭和一一年中に於ける在留邦人の特種婦女の状況及其の取締り 〔在上海總領事館警察署沿革誌に依る〕 〔同右〕	一一	
	在上海總領事館警察署長		不明	在上海總領事館警察署長
	昭和一一年在上海總領事館警察事務調查表の中 に、「料理店、芸妓、置屋」の営業者として二三、 「海軍慰安所」の営業者として一〇の記述がある。	酌婦について、昭和一年末現在において、海軍慰安所たる料理店三軒を含み軒数は一〇軒、酌婦数一三一名（内、内地人一〇二名、朝鮮人二九名）であり、その内七軒は海軍下士兵を専門としており、かつ酌婦の健康診断も陸戦隊員及び当館警察官吏立会いの上毎週二回専門医が施行している他、慰安所に対しては海軍側とも協調取締りを厳格にし、かつ新規開業を許さないこととしている。	昭和九年の邦人の諸営業表の中に、「海軍慰安所」として同年末現在で一四の記述がある。	昭和九年の邦人の諸営業表の中に、「海軍慰安所」として同年末現在で一四の記述がある。

<p>(23) 昭和一二年在上海總領事館警察事務狀況 〔同警察署長報告摘要〕</p>	<p>一二</p>
<p>(24) 昭和一三年中に於ける在留邦人の特種婦女の狀況及其の取締並に租界當局の私娼取締狀況〔在上海總領事館警察署沿革誌に依る〕</p>	<p>一三</p>
<p>不 明</p>	<p>同 右</p>
<p>昭和一二年の邦人の諸営業調査表の中に、「料理店、芸妓、置屋」として一二月末現在で二三、「海軍慰安所」として廃業一、一二月末現在で九の記述がある。 また、在留朝鮮人の職業（昭和一二年一二月末調）で、「陸軍慰安所」の記述がある。</p> <p>酌婦について、昭和四年に公娼廃止に代わるべき便法として料理店酌婦制度を設け、抱酌婦の改善を計つてきつたが、昭和七年の上海事変勃発と共に我が軍部隊の当地駐屯増員に依り、これら兵士の慰安機関の一助として海軍慰安所を設置し現在に至つてゐる。昭和一三年末現在、貸席一軒（内地軍慰安所七軒を含む）抱酌婦一九一名（内地人一七一名、朝鮮人二〇名）となり、海軍慰安所七軒は海軍下士官兵を専門としており、かつ酌婦の健康診断も陸戰隊及び當館警察官吏立会いの上毎週一回専門医をして実施している。その他當館管内に陸軍慰安所臨時酌婦三〇〇名がいる。</p>	

〔同右〕

		(同右)
(26) 在上海總領事館に於ける特高警察事務状況 〔在上海總領事館第五冊「外務省警察史」朝鮮民族運動〕	一一・一二	一三 昭和一三年在 上海總領事館警察署長報告摘要
(27) 在天津總領事館塘沽出張所警察署警察史〔天津總領事館塘沽出張所警察署第五冊「外務省警察史」〕	一一・一二	不明 在上海總領事館警察署長
長 事 館 塘 沽 出 張 所 警 察 署	在天津總領事館塘沽出張所警察署	昭和一二年一二月末の調査によると、在留朝鮮人の職業として「陸軍慰安所」の一の記述がある。 理屋、監屋として開業五、廃業一、年末現在二七、「海軍慰安所」として開業三、廃業一、年末現在一二の記述がある。
現地開業医の健康診断を実施し、伝染性疾患並に性病の有無を検査している。	昭和一二年末における料理店は、営業者は内地人五名、朝鮮人三名、從業芸妓一三名、酌婦内地人一五名、酌婦朝鮮人五四名であり、当地は北支の関門である關係上、皇軍の通過、駐屯部隊が多く、これらを相手にしたこの種の営業は賑わいを極めており、この取締りに関しては、月一回営業監査を実施し、従業婦女に対しても、毎週金曜日	昭和一二年中の邦人の諸営業調査表の中に「料理屋、監屋」として開業五、廃業一、年末現在二七、「海軍慰安所」として開業三、廃業一、年末現

<p>(28) 昭和一三年在漢口領事館警察事務状況 〔同監察署長報告摘要録〕</p> <p>「外務省警察史」</p> <p>〔在漢口總領事館、在鄭州領事館〕</p>	<p>一三</p>
<p>在南京總領事館監察署長</p>	<p>昭和一三年一二月末の邦人の職業調査表の中に、「料理店、慰安所」として漢口に男一六、武昌に男四一、女四、「芸妓、酌婦」として漢口に女二〇〇、武昌に女二九二の記述がある。</p>
<p>在南京總領事館蕪湖分館監察署長</p>	<p>昭和一三年一二月末の邦人の職業調査表の中に、「料理店、慰安所」として漢口に男一六、武昌に男四一、女四、「芸妓、酌婦」として漢口に女二〇〇、武昌に女二九二の記述がある。</p>
<p>〔在蕪湖領事館〕</p>	

(30) 昭和一三年在杭州領事館警察事務狀況 〔同警察署長報告摘要〕	〔「外務省警察史」 在杭州領事館〕	〔「外務省警察史」 在杭州領事館〕
一三	一三	一三
長 事館警察署 在南京總領事館	在九江領事館警察署長	在杭州領事館警察署長
昭和一三年四月一六日に南京總領事館に於いて開かれた陸海外三省關係者会同において、在留邦人の各種營業許可及び取締りに関する決定した。	開館當時の邦人關係の状況として、昭和一三年一二月一日の九江在留邦人は五五七名であるが、その大部分は軍を対象とする飲食店、酒保、写真業、特殊慰安関係者で、いずれも一時的の在留者であるが、就中全人口の四〇%を占めるいわゆる特殊婦人は軍の命令によつて移動している状態である。	開館當時の邦人關係の状況として、昭和一三年一二月一日の九江在留邦人は五五七名であるが、その大部分は軍を対象とする飲食店、酒保、写真業、特殊慰安関係者で、いずれも一時的の在留者であるが、就中全人口の四〇%を占めるいわゆる特殊婦人は軍の命令によつて移動している状態である。
陸海軍に専属する酒保及び慰安所は陸海軍の直接經營監督するものであるので、領事館は関与しないが、一般に利用されているいわゆる酒保及び慰安所については、この限りではなく、業者に対する一般的の取締りは領事館が、出入りする軍人軍	昭和一三年二月末の邦人の職業調査表の中に、「軍隊慰安所」として男四、「妓女」として女一、「酌婦」として女二の記述がある。	昭和一三年二月末の邦人の職業調査表の中に、「軍隊慰安所」として男四、「妓女」として女一、「酌婦」として女二の記述がある。

(3) 「海口總領事館警察署瓊山派遣所警察史」拔粹 〔在海口總領事館〕	一五・五	
海口總領事館瓊山派遣所警察所長	不明	
昭和一五年五月二三日に開かれた在瓊各機關連絡協調懇談会の協議事項の一つとして、「慰安所並に軍側慰安設備に対する意向（部隊本部提議）」の記述がある。	属に対する取締りは憲兵隊が処理することとする。 なお憲兵隊は必要な場合、隨時臨検その他の取り締まりをなすことができる。また、将来兵站部の指導により設置される軍専属の特殊慰安所は憲兵隊が取り締まる。また、軍専属の酒保及び特殊慰安所を陸海軍において許可した場合は、軍憲より隨時その業態 営業者の本籍、住所氏名、年齢、出生、死亡その他身分上の異動を領事館に通報する。	

(34) 一邦人出国者統計 表進達の件 「支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締關係暫定処理要綱渡支邦人暫定処理に関する統計報告」第一巻	(34) 一五・六・一五	(34) 一五・七・一九	(34) 一五・八・一四	(34) 一五・一〇・三	(35) 渡支邦人暫定処理に関する統計報告方の件(同右)
在山海關副領事		同右	同右	同右	在漢口總領事
外務大臣		同右	同右	同右	昭和一五年六月中の入國者職業別調査表の中に、「軍慰安所酒保」として広東二六、合計二六の記述がある。
昭和一五年五月中の入國者職業別調査表の中に、「軍慰安所酒保」として広東一八、合計一八の記述がある。	昭和一五年八月中の入國者職業別調査表の中に、「軍慰安所酒保」として広東一一、澳門一、合計一二の記述がある。	昭和一五年八月中の入國者職業別調査表の中に、「軍慰安所酒保」として広東一一、澳門一、合計一二の記述がある。	昭和一五年八月中の入國者職業別調査表の中に、「軍慰安所酒保」として広東一一、澳門一、合計一二の記述がある。	昭和一五年五月中の入國者職業別調査表の中に、「軍慰安所酒保」として広東二〇、合計二〇の記述がある。	(同右)



(36) 5 同右 (同右)	一六・九・八	同右	昭和一六年八月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「軍酒保慰安所」として広東六、海口一、計七の記述がある。
(36) 6 同右 (同右) 〔第三卷〕	一六・一〇・九	同右	昭和一六年九月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「軍酒保慰安所」として広東四、合計四の記述がある。
(36) 7 同右 (同右)	一六・一一・一一	同右	昭和一六年一〇月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「軍酒保慰安所」として広東六、海口一、合計七の記述がある。
(36) 8 同右 〔外國渡航者數 表関係一件 渡 支邦人暫定処理 に関する統計報 告 (昭和一六・一 一二・一七・一 二)〕	一六・一二・一六	同右	昭和一六年一〇月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「軍酒保慰安所」として広東一、計一の記述がある。
		同右	昭和一六年一一月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「軍酒保慰安所」として広東一二、計一二の記述がある。

					(36) 9 同右 「支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締関係雑件渡支邦人暫定処理に基く統計報告（昭和一七年）」
(36) 12 同右 第四卷	(36) 11 同右 〔同右〕 第三卷	(36) 10 同右 〔同右〕			一七・四・一〇
一七・七・一六		一七・五・一九			
同右		同右			同右
同右		同右			同右
昭和一七年六月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「軍酒保慰安所」として廣東八、香港一四、海口一、計二三の記述がある。		昭和一七年四月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「軍酒保慰安所」として廣東三、香港三、計六の記述がある。 合計一二の記述がある。			昭和一七年三月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「軍酒保慰安所」として廣東八、香港一四、海口一、計二三の記述がある。

(36) 13 同右 〔同右 第三卷〕	(37) 1 渡支邦人暫定処理二関スル各種統計 報告の件 〔同右 第二卷〕	(37) 2 同右 〔同右〕	(37) 3 同右 〔同右 第三卷〕	(37) 4 同右 〔同右〕	一七・一〇・二七 同右 在廈門總領 事 同右 同右 昭和一七年九月分の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「軍酒保慰安所」として広東一、香港三、合計四の記述がある。
〔(37) 1 渡支邦人暫定処理二関スル各種統計報告(昭和一六・一二一七)〕	一七・一一・七	一六・一一・七	一六・九・五	同右	昭和一六年七月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「慰安所」として二の記述がある。
〔(37) 1 渡支邦人暫定処理二関スル各種統計報告(昭和一六・一二一七)〕	同右	同右	同右	同右	昭和一六年一〇月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「慰安所」として一の記述がある。
〔(37) 1 渡支邦人暫定処理二関スル各種統計報告(昭和一六・一二一七)〕	同右	同右	同右	同右	昭和一六年八月中の入国者職業別調査表の中に、「慰安所」として二の記述がある。

<p>(37) 7 同右 〔同右〕</p> <p>「支那事変に際 し邦人の渡支制 限並取締関係雜 件 渡支邦人暫 定処理に基く統 計報告 (昭和一 七年)」</p> <p>〔支那事変に際 し邦人の渡支制 限並取締関係 暫定処理要綱 渡支邦人暫定処 理に関する統計 報告〕 第四卷</p>	<p>(37) 6 同右</p>	<p>「支那事変に際 し邦人の渡支制 限並取締関係雜 件 渡支邦人暫 定処理に基く統 計報告 (昭和一 七年)」</p>
	<p>一七・五・一二</p>	<p>一七・四・一一</p>
	<p>事 在廈門總領</p>	<p>在廈門總領 事代理</p>
	<p>同 右</p>	<p>同 右</p>
	<p>昭和一七年四月中の入國者職業別調査表の中に、 「慰安所」として三の記述がある。 昭和一七年九月中の入國者職業別調査表の中に、 「慰安所」として二の記述がある。</p>	<p>〔慰安所〕として二の記述がある。</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">〔支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締関係暫定処理に関する統計表付の件〕</p> <p>〔第三卷 報告〕</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">(39) 一 渡支暫定処理に関する各種統計表送付の件</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">(38) 一 2 同右</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">(38) 一 1 渡支人暫定処理に関する統計報告 (昭和一六・一二・一)</p> <p style="text-align: center;">〔支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締関係暫定処理に関する統計表付の件〕</p>
	<p style="text-align: center;">一六・一一・七</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">一七・四・六</p>	
<p style="text-align: right;">在海口總領事代理</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">在海口總領事代理</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">同右</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">在汕頭領事</p>
	<p style="text-align: center;">同右</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">同右</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">同右</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">〔支那事変に際し邦人の渡支制限並取締関係暫定処理に関する統計表付の件〕</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">昭和一六年一〇月中の入國者職業別調査表の中に、「軍慰安所関係」として菴埠一、計一の記述がある。</p> <p>〔飲食店、軍慰安所業〕として計四の記述がある。</p>		<p style="text-align: center;">昭和一六年一月中の入國者職業別調査表の中には、「料理屋業、慰安所」として汕頭四、計四の記述がある。</p>

	(39) 一 2 同右 「外国渡航者数」 表関係一件 渡 支邦人暫定処理 に関する統計報 告(昭和一六・ 一二一一七・ 二)	一六・一二・一〇
(40) 本邦人職業別表送付 の件 〔在外本邦人職 業別人口表一 件〕	一三・一二・三	同右
事 在漢口總領		同右
同 右		同右
昭和二三年一月末の在留邦人職業別統計表の中 に、「旅館、料理、芸妓、慰安所」の分類で、漢 口に本業者として男一九、同家族及使用人として 男一九、女八、武昌に本業者として男三三、家族 及び使用人として男三三、女一六の記述が、「芸 妓、酌婦、娼妓、その他」の分類で、漢口に本業 者として女一五〇、武昌に本業者として女二四五 の記述がある。	昭和一六年一月分入国者職業別調査表の中に、 「慰安所」として海口一、計一の記述が、「芸妓、 妓、酌婦、娼妓、その他」として海口八、三五三、計一の 記述がある。	

(⑪) 在支邦人職業別人口 統計表提出の件 〔「在外本邦人職業別人口表一 件」第二卷〕	一四・九・二七	
(⑫) 九江在留邦人職業別人口統計表提出の件 〔「在外本邦人職業別人口表一 件」第一卷〕	一三・一一・八	
一四・二・二〇		
代理 在九江領事	事 在南京總領	在廈門總領
同 右	同 右	同 右
昭和一四年二月一日現在の在留邦人職業別統計表の中に、「特殊慰安所」の分類で、内地人が戸数一五、男大人四二、女大人二六、女小人一の計六九、朝鮮人が戸数九、男大人二六、男小人一、女大人八、女小人二の計三七の記述が、「同就業の特殊婦女」の分類で、内地人が女大人一〇七、朝鮮人が女大人一四三の記述がある。	昭和一三年一一月一日現在の在留邦人職業別統計表の中に、「特殊慰安所」の分類で、内地人が戸数一五、男大人四二、女大人二六、女小人一の計六九、朝鮮人が戸数九、男大人二六、男小人一、女大人八、女小人二の計三七の記述が、「同就業の特殊婦女」の分類で、内地人が女大人一〇七、朝鮮人が女大人一四三の記述がある。	昭和一三年一一月一日現在の在留邦人職業別統計表の中に、「特殊慰安所」の分類で、内地人が戸数一五、男大人四二、女大人二六、女小人一の計六九、朝鮮人が戸数九、男大人二六、男小人一、女大人八、女小人二の計三七の記述が、「同就業の特殊婦女」の分類で、内地人が女大人一〇七、朝鮮人が女大人一四三の記述がある。

				(43) 一・2 九江在留民職業別人口統計表報告の件 〔同右〕
(43) 一・3 九江在留民職業別人口統計表進達の件 〔同右〕	(43) 一・4 同右 〔同右〕	(43) 一・5 在留民職業別人口統計表進達の件 〔同右〕	一四・四・一五	一四・三・六
一四・六・一	一四・五・四		同右	同右
同右	同右		同右	同右
同右	同右		同右	同右
昭和一四年五月一日現在の在留民職業別人口統計表の中に、「特殊慰安所」の分類で、内地人三七、朝鮮人三〇、計六七の記述、「同就業特殊婦人の分類で、内地人七六、朝鮮人一二三、計一九九の記述がある。	昭和一四年四月一日現在の在留民職業人口統計表の中に、「特殊慰安所」の分類で、内地人五一、朝鮮人三五、計八六の記述、「同就業婦人の分類で、内地人九三、朝鮮人九五、計二八八の記述がある。	昭和一四年五月一日現在の在留民職業別人口統計表の中に、「慰安所」の分類で、内地人六六、朝鮮人三九、計一〇五の記述、「特殊婦人」の分類で内地人一二五、朝鮮人一〇四、計二三九の記述がある。	昭和一四年六月一日現在の在留民職業別人口統計表の中に、「慰安所」の分類で、内地人六六、朝鮮人二六、計九二の記述、「特殊婦人」の分類で内地人一二五、朝鮮人九九、台湾人一、合計二三五の記述がある。	昭和一四年三月一日現在の在留民職業別人口統計表の中に、「特殊慰安所」の分類で、内地人三七、朝鮮人三〇、計六七の記述、「同就業特殊婦人の分類で、内地人七六、朝鮮人一二三、計一九九の記述がある。

			(43) 同右
(44) ④—2 南昌居留民職業別人口統計表	(44) ④—1 南昌在留邦人職業別人口統計報告の件 〔同右〕	(43) ④—7 在留邦人職業別人口統計表進達の件 〔同右〕	一四・八・七
一四・九・一	一四・八・九	一四・九・九	同右
署南昌分署 領事館警察 在九江日本	同右	同右	同右
不明	同右	同右	同右
昭和一四年九月一日現在の南昌居留民職業別人口統計表の中に、「特殊慰安所」の分類で、内地人が戸数八、朝鮮人五〇、計五八の記述、「同就業特殊婦人」の分類で、内地人一一、朝鮮人一〇〇、合計一一の記述がある。	昭和一四年八月一日現在の在留邦人職業別統計表の中に、「慰安所」の分類で、内地人が戸数八、男大人二七、男小人二、女大人一〇の計三九、朝鮮人が戸数五、男大人一五、女大人六の計二一の記述が、「特殊婦人」の分類で、内地人が女大人九〇、朝鮮人が女大人六八の記述がある。	昭和一四年九月一日現在の在留邦人職業別人口統計表の中に、「慰安所」の分類で、内地人二八、朝鮮人一八、計四六の記述、「特殊婦人」の分類で、内地人九八、朝鮮人五〇、台湾人一、合計一四九の記述がある。	昭和一四年八月一日現在の在留邦人職業別統計表の中に、「慰安所」の分類で、内地人二八、朝鮮人一八、計四六の記述、「特殊婦人」の分類で、内地人九八、朝鮮人五〇、台湾人一、合計一四九の記述がある。

	(45) 計職業別報告の件	(45) 1 在留邦人人口統	一四・四・四
(同右)	(45) 2 同右	(45) 2 同右	一四・六・二
(同右)	(45) 3 同右	(同右)	一四・七・四
(同右)	(45) 4 同右	(同右)	一四・八・二
(同右)	(45) 5 同右	(同右)	一四・九・三
(46) 杭州在留邦人営業種別並びに投資額一覧表送付の件 (同右)	在杭州領事代理	外務大臣	昭和一四年四月一日現在の蕪湖在留邦人人口及職業別人口統計表の中、「慰安所」の分類で、内地人六二、朝鮮人三一、計九三の記述がある。
一四・二・二四	同右	同右	昭和一四年七月一日現在の蕪湖在留邦人人口及職業別人口統計表の中、「慰安所」の分類で、内地人五九、朝鮮人一八、計七七の記述がある。
			昭和一四年八月一日現在の蕪湖在留邦人人口及職業別人口統計表の中、「慰安所」の分類で、内地人四三、朝鮮人三三、計七六の記述がある。
			昭和一四年九月一日現在の蕪湖在留邦人人口及職業別人口統計表の中、「慰安所」の分類で、内地人四四、朝鮮人三三、計七七の記述がある。
			昭和一四年二月現在の杭州在留邦人営業種別並びに投資額一覧表の中の個人の部、「慰安所業」を営む者三軒に関する記述がある。

第一二卷

防衛庁関係公表資料（上）

文 書 件 名 〔簿冊の表題〕	発 行 時 期 (昭和)	発 信 者	宛 先	記 述 の 概 要
①軍慰安所従業婦等の募集に関する件 〔「支受大日記密」 (昭和一三二年)〕	一三・三・四	陸軍省副官	北支那方面 軍及び中支 派遣軍參謀	支那事変地に於ける慰安所の従業婦等の募集に任する者の人選を適切にし、軍の威信保持上並びに社会問題上遺漏なき様配慮されたいとの通牒。
②戦時服務提要	一三・五・二五	教育総監部 本部長	初級將校 長	性病に関しては、積極的予防法を講ずるは勿論、慰安所の衛生施設を完備すると共に軍所定以外の売笑婦、土民等との接触は厳に根絶することを要すと指示している。

<p>(3) ① 軍人軍隊の対住 民行為に関する注意 の件 〔歩兵第九旅団 〔二三・七〕〕</p>	<p>一三・六・二・七</p>
<p>北支那方面 軍參謀長</p>	<p>隸下部隊</p>
<p>同右</p>	<p>軍占領地域内の日本軍人の住民に対する不法行為（強姦事件）により、反日感情を醸成していると言われることから、軍人個人の行為を厳重に取り締まると共に、なるべく速やかに性的慰安の設備を整えることが緊要であると注意している。</p>
<p>所管警備隊長及び憲兵隊の監督の下、慰安所を開業せしめた。近來各種慰安設備（食堂、カフェー、料理屋他）の増加と共に軍慰安所は衰微の徵あり。慰安所の従業婦女数は約千名でそのうち約八五〇名を軍が統制し、一五〇名は各部隊が郷土から呼んだ者である。 また、慰安所の配当及衛生状態概況の中で、罹病率として、軍直部隊二八%、久納兵团一%、濱本兵团一〇%、兵站部隊四%、佛山支隊二%の記述がある。</p>	<p>軍占領地域内の日本軍人の住民に対する不法行為（強姦事件）により、反日感情を醸成していると言われることから、軍人個人の行為を厳重に取り締まると共に、なるべく速やかに性的慰安の設備を整えることが緊要であると注意している。</p>

			⑤支那事変の経験より 観たる軍紀振作対策	一五・九・一九
⑥戦場生活に於ける特異現象と其対策	一四・六			
⑦支那事変に於ける軍紀風紀の見地より観察せる性病に就て (無形戦力軍紀)	一五・一〇	早尾鼎雄	陸軍省副官隊 関係陸軍部	支那事変地では、特に環境を整理し、慰安施設に関して周到なる考慮を払い、殺伐な感情及び劣情を緩和抑制することに留意を要すること、及び、慰安施設は士氣の振興、軍紀の維持、犯罪及び性病の予防等に対する影響が大きいため、慰安の諸施設に留意する必要がある等。
大本営陸軍部研究班				蘇州陸軍病院の提示した性病患者についての統計資料を編集した附表がある。 性病感染者の「相手女国籍別」(日本、朝鮮、支那等)の統計がある。

(号)

關係資料第五

<p>⑧ 昭和一四年八月第二 旬衛生句報</p>	<p>一四・八</p>				<p>花柳病予防の徹底のため軍慰安所以外の接客業者の取締りが通牒されたとして、その通牒全文、さらに市内接客業者健康診断実施に関する件通牒などを収録している。</p>
<p>⑨ 呂集団特務部月報 「陸支密大日記」 〔第三号三／四 (昭和一六年)〕</p>	<p>一五・四</p>			<p>呂集団特務部</p>	
<p>⑩ 政務月報 「陸支密大日記」 〔第一四号三／四 省(昭和一六 年)〕</p>	<p>一六・二</p>			<p>陸軍次官等</p>	
<p>部 中支那派遣 憲兵隊司令</p>	<p>遠藤兵团政 務部</p>			<p>中國漢口全市に二〇箇所の娼舎を設定、花柳界の改善を図ることとなつた。</p>	
<p>⑪ 一昭和一六年一一 月陸軍々人軍属非行 表 〔第六号〕</p>	<p>一六</p>			<p>妓女検査所の修繕工事が四月上旬竣工するのを以て、近く検査実施の予定である。</p>	
<p>部 陸軍大臣</p>	<p>波集団司令 部等</p>		<p>澄海県における日本人慰安所数三。</p>	<p>樂戸(遊郭)公娼の取扱暫定規定を設け、営業を許可した。</p>	
<p>部 陸支密大日記</p>	<p>一六</p>			<p>慰安所での酩酊暴行、酌婦の殴打、慰安婦の依頼によるモルヒネの持出など。</p>	

	(11) 2昭和一六年一一月憲兵干与邦人（含台鮮人）犯罪表 〔同右〕				
(12) 軍紀違犯者の件特別報告	(11) 4昭和一六年一二月中陸軍々人軍屬非行表 〔同右〕	(11) 5昭和一六年一二月憲兵干与邦人（含台鮮人）犯罪表 〔同右〕			
一七・一	一六	一六	一六	一六	一六
長 第二三師團	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右
同 右	同右	同右	同右	同右	同右
たもの。 懿安所で酪酔して、軍人同志で傷害事件をおこしたるもの。	軍特殊慰安所で働く慰安婦の窃盗事件。	慰安所での酩酊暴行事件。	慰安所での酩酊暴行事件。	慰安婦を情婦として職役に就かず、公文書を偽造した事件。	軍慰安所帳場の窃盜事件。

(13) 特別報告軍人変死の件報告 〔陸支密大日記〕 〔第九号〕	一七・三						
(14) 軍紀違犯事件詳報 〔同右〕	一七・三・二〇	第一一軍司	令官	第一一軍司	同右	同右	同右
(15) 軍紀違犯事項に関する件報告 〔同右〕	一七・三・三〇	支那派遣軍 總司令部	中支那派遣軍 憲兵隊司令	支那派遣軍 總司令部	同右	衛生軍曹がなじみの慰安婦にモルヒネを与えた事件。	慰安婦との同棲を約束した兵士が嫉妬のため慰安婦を殺し自殺した事件。
(16) 一一昭和一七年一月 陸軍々人軍属犯罪表 〔同右〕	一七	部	中支那派遣軍 憲兵隊司令	中支那派遣軍 憲兵隊司令	同右	慰安所内における陸軍軍曹の拳銃暴発による致死事件。	
(16) 一二昭和一七年二月 陸軍々人軍属非行表 〔同右〕	一七	同右	同右	同右	慰安所遊興費に窮した兵士の詐欺事件。		
(16) 一三昭和一七年二月 軍人軍属非行表 〔同右〕	一七	長 第五八師団	第二二二師団	同右	慰安所で酩酊し、上官を暴行脅迫した事件。		
(17) 逃亡に関する報告 〔同右〕	一七・三・二七				慰安所で酩酊の暴行事件七件。		
(18) 軍紀違犯事項報告 〔同右〕	一七・四・八				帰隊時期を逸して慰安所から逃亡した事件。		
慰安所で飲酒後、内務班にて実包四発を発射した兵士に関する報告。							

			(19) 陸軍軍事警察年報 （昭和一六年） 〔同右〕	一七・五・三
(20) 1昭和一七年四月 陸軍々人軍属犯罪表 〔同右〕			(20) 1昭和一七年四月 陸軍々人軍属非行表 〔同右〕	一七
(21) 軍法會議判決 〔陸支密大日記〕第一〇号	一七・五・五		(21) 軍法會議判決 〔陸支密大日記〕第一〇号	一七
(22) 軍人変死に閲する件 報告 〔陸支密大日記〕第一三号	一七		(22) 軍人変死に閲する件 報告 〔陸支密大日記〕第一三号	一七・五・五
官 台湾軍司令	第三飛行師 団司令部	北支派遣軍	同 右	中支那派遣 憲兵隊司令 部
陸軍大臣				同 右
(23) 1南方派遣渡航者 に閲する件 〔陸支密大日記〕第二二二号二／三 （昭和一七年）	南方總軍がボルネオ行き慰安土人五〇名の派遣 方要求してきているので、經營者三名の渡航認可 を申請する。	慰安所閉門のため帰途途中中国人の家に押し入り 娘を強姦したため軍法會議で一等兵に降等の判決 を受けたのち、自殺した曹長に関する報告	慰安所での酷刑暴行事件。 慰安所で叱責された少尉に暴行した兵二人の事件。 慰安所で叱責された少尉に暴行した兵二人の事件。 慰安所での酷刑暴行事件。	飲酒酩酊の上無断外出し、慰安婦の面前で叱責されたのに激昂して小隊長に暴行した兵士に関する報告。

					(同右)	(23) 1-2 同右
					(同右)	(23) 1-3 同右
					(同右)	(23) 1-1 渡航手続に因る件
						(昭和一七年) 〔陸軍密大日記第 五五号二／三〕
(25) 戦時月報 〔陸軍密大日記 第二四号一／三 (昭和一七年)〕	一七・四	一七・一一・一八	陸軍次官	長 波集団參謀	一七・六・一三	一七・三・一六 陸軍省副官
香港占領地 總督部	陸軍省	長 波集団參謀 南方軍總參 謀長	軍酒保要員並慰安婦 に対する渡航手続 きは 昭和一七年四月二三日陸軍密第一二八三号「ト」 により処理すべきだが、慰安婦は既に南方地域に 於いては飽和状況なる由である。 花柳病増加の傾向あり、慰安所を限定地区に集 結するよう計画し、慰安所内の衛生施設を定備せ しめ軍人・軍属の予防処置に万全を期している。	長 陸軍次官	長 陸軍省副官 台灣軍參謀	長 台灣軍參謀 右記の件につき認可。

<p>(26)香港の警備並に軍政実施に関する香港占領地總督第二遣支艦隊司令長官間協定 書</p> <p>〔昭和一七年 陸軍密大日記第 一九号二／三〕</p>	<p>一七・五・四</p>	<p>香港占領地 總督第二遣 支艦隊司令 官</p>	<p>海軍司令長官から香港占領地總督への管理移管 事項の中に、海軍会館(旧英京飯店)、海軍将校俱樂部(六國飯店)とともに海軍慰安所(四軒)が 含められる。</p>
<p>(27)状況報告 〔独立攻城重砲 兵第二大隊陣中 日誌 (昭和一 二・一二・一) 一 三・一・三二〕</p>	<p>一三・一・二〇</p>	<p>独立攻城重 砲兵第三大 隊長</p>	<p>旅團長 (推 定)</p> <p>慰安設備は兵站經營、軍直部隊經營の計二ヶ所、 定日に幹部引率の下、一隊概ね一時間利用、衛生上の 検査のため、軍医をして予め立会い点検させて いる。</p>
<p>(28)独立攻城重砲第二 大隊第二中隊陣中日誌 (昭和一三年一月)</p>	<p>一三・一・二六</p>		<p>第四野戰病院に関する記述に、兵站娼婦中検査 に合格せる者は合格票(木札)を持せしむるに付 注意すべしとの項がある。</p>

			(29) 同右 (昭和一三・二・一 ・二・二七)
			(30) 同右 (昭和一三・一・三・ 三二)
			一三・三・一、 一、一四、一六
			一三・三・三、一
			一三・四・一〇
			一三・三・一六
			独立攻城重砲 兵第二大隊 隊長
			第二一大隊
			「支那妓女の検徴の成績を見るに殆ど有毒なる により支那妓楼に入りせざること。」
(31) 常州駐屯間内務規定 〔独立攻城重砲 兵第二大隊關係〕 史料			
② 1 第一四師団衛生 隊第三中隊陣中日誌 第四号			

(32) 2 同右 第八号						
(32) 3 同右 第一〇号						
(32) 4 同右 第一四号						
(32) 5 同右 第一六号						
(32) 6 同右 第一七号						
(33) 第三兵站部向井支部 陣中日誌 (昭和一三・五・九) 一 三・一〇・三二)	一三・七・一	一四・八	一四・七	一四・五	一四・一	一三・一一
(34) 第二軍状況概要 (昭和一三・一二・一 ○)	一三・一二・一〇					
第二軍司令 部 (中支武 漢地区)						
警備第一主義のため、外出は引率外出、慰安所 出入以外の外出を認めず。慰安所は一月二十五日 に開設し、切符制度により混雑を防止し、皇軍の 面目を維持することに努めつあるとの記述。						芸娼妓玉代指定（兵二円、下士官三円、准士官 以上四円）、酒類販売禁止、防毒の完全実施の示 達。 支那人接客婦は有毒者が多いので、支那人料理 店へ入らぬよう注意せよ。 支那人密淫禦者城内各所に点在するが、大部分 は猛烈なる性病患者のため立入は絶対禁止。 衛生部は爾今接客婦衛生検査を別紙担当区分表 (欠)により実施すべし。 接客婦の治療担当者として軍医中尉一及び兵一 を指名。

(35) 一・1 独立山砲兵第三連隊陣中日誌 (昭和一四・一・一) 一四・三〇)	一四・一・七、四 二三)	独立山砲兵 第三連隊長	一四・一・七、四 二三)	一月七日の項に慰安所監督将校を差し出すべし、 との記述がある。
(35) 一・2 同右 (昭和一四・六・一) (五六・三〇)	一四・六・七、三 ○		四月二三日の項に慰安業務に関する規定配布、 連隊の慰安所利用日は毎週月曜日とするとの記述 がある。	
(36) 第一〇八師団第四野戦病院業務詳報 (昭和一二・一三、一) 四年)	一四・六・二二		六月七日の指示の中に現在の特殊慰安所は慰安 婦が少なく情欲を満たすにすぎず、今少し慰安婦 を増やし精神的慰安をもたらすよう指導せられた しとの記述がある。	
(37) 森川部隊特種慰安業務に関する規定 「独立山砲兵第一三連隊陣中日誌」	一四・一一・一四	森川部隊長	また六月三〇日の項に日支事変記念日ゆえ当日 の慰安所利用は成るべく遠慮するを可とすとの記 述がある。	
			花柳病予防のため毎週一回接客業婦の検査実施、 不合格者は入院させ慰兵に監督させたとの記述が ある。	
			森川部隊警備地域内特殊慰安業務に関して當業 時間、利用時間等を規定したものの。 附表として、「森川部隊特殊慰安業務委員」、附 図として、慰安所及び食堂の地図を掲載。(慰安所 の数は四)	

		(38)幹部に対する衛生教育順序	
		(39)歩兵第二三四連隊本部医務室 「昭和一四」一七年度衛生関係参考書類綴	
		(40)第一病院支那事変第八回功績概見表 特設艦船部隊 「支那事変功績」 概見表綴	
		(41)第一病院支那事変第一一大隊砲小隊陣中 「昭和一六・一・一 五・三二」	
一五・一	一五・一二・一〇 一六・一・一六、 五・三、六・二〇	第一病院長 海軍省功績 調査部 慰安婦健康診断 慰安婦入院治療 四月～一月延べ五五人	北支那派遣 甲集団軍医部 軍人にに対する性病予防対策等（飲食後の性交禁止、検査証明書の確認、性交前の洗浄、「サック」の使用等）を指導。 「性病患者相手女性国籍別調査表」には調査人員四一八名のうち、朝鮮人を相手にした者二四五五名（四五・三一%）とある。
一五・一	一月一六日の精神訓話要旨中に「慰安所通い」の記述がある。 五月三日の項に「江北岸二目下慰安所開設ナルモ別命アル迄立入り禁ズ」との記述がある。 六月二〇日の項に「前慰安所跡ニ軍人俱楽部ヲ開設スルニ付利用セラレタシ」との記述がある。		

			(4) 一・二同右 第五号 (昭和一七・三・一) 三・一・三・ 三二)	一七・三・二〇、 二七
(4) 一・三同右 第六号 (昭和一七・四・一) 四・三〇)	一七・四・五			
(1) 独立山砲兵第三連隊 陣中日誌 (昭和一六・四・一) 四・三〇)	一六・四・九			
(2) 步兵第一一連隊第七 中隊陣中日誌 第五号第六号 (昭和一七・三・一) 三一)	一七・三・二三、 四・三	高森部隊		
			四月三日は神武天皇祭であつたが、勤務者六名 が慰安所等に外出し、異常なく帰隊したとの記述 がある。	三月二〇日の項に、大隊砲小隊の慰安所使用配 当日は毎週金曜日とするとの記述がある。 三月二七日の項に、大隊砲小隊三七名が慰安所 等に至り、全員異常なく帰隊したとの記述がある。
			部隊の特殊慰安業務規定の改正が命令された。 利用時間の変更及び利用料金を改正している。	三月二三日の項に、兵站指定慰安所以外の私娼 家屋への立入りを厳禁するとの命令。 四月三日の項に、本日より慰安所が開設したた め、午後一般に休養せしむとの記述がある。

<p>(43) 野戦高射砲第四五大隊第一中隊陣中日誌 (昭和一七年)</p>	<p>一七・四・三、 五・一四</p>
<p>(44) 1父島要塞司令部 参謀部陣中日誌 (昭和一七・一〇一二)</p>	<p>一七・四・一一、 一四、一六</p>
<p>明日より慰安場を開設せらるるとの通知がある。 場所は南兵営歩兵第四七連隊東側で、価格は将校 一時間二円等。慰安公娼総計目下四〇名。 五月一四日の項に、五月一四日一五日両日南慰 安所は閉鎖さるるに付立入らざる様せられだし、 南北両慰安所の有毒婦を上野駅南地区に収容せら れたるに付き絶対に立入らざる様せられたしとの 記述ある。</p> <p>父島要塞側は、設備完了次第報告する、五月中 旬の予定と返電。</p> <p>四月一四日、父島要塞側は、業者用建物完成は 五月末日の予定、業者の世帯数、総人数を家族と 慰安婦に区分して承知したいとの電報。</p> <p>四月一六日、東部軍參謀部は、特殊飲食店は一 五名宛一軒の予定と返電。</p>	<p>四月一一日に東部軍參謀部より、準備完了した 慰安婦を何日頃出発させて可なりやとの問合せ 電報。</p>

(44) 昭和一七・五・一〇 （三二）	一七・五・九、 一二
(45) 歩兵第一一連隊第三 中隊陣中日誌 （昭和一七・四・一 ～四・三一）	一七・四・二四
五月一二日には、女子を洲崎と吉原から各一〇名、付属人員一〇名とともに計三〇名を一五日頃輸送した、到着後の処置、爾後の娯楽場（慰安所）に関する、業者を貢部で指導されたいとの電報。	五月九日、東部軍參謀部は洲崎から二六名、吉原から一五名の女子を業者が準備し、一五日頃輸送予定であるが、人員数差支えないと問合せ電報。

第三卷

防衛庁関係公表資料（下）

文書件名 〔簿冊の表題〕	発行時期 (昭和)	発信者	宛先	記述の概要
④8 大東亜戦争関係將兵の性病処置に関する件 〔亞密大日記二 四号 (昭和一七年)〕	一七・六	陸軍省副官		派遣部隊に於ける性病予防に就いては厳正適切なる指導により感染の機会を避けるとともに、出動地に於ける慰安所等の衛生管理に關し遺漏なきを期すること。

		(49) 一、昭和一七年九月 副官会同席上意見、質疑及回答 〔「陸支密大日記」 〔三九号 〔昭和一七年〕〕
	一七・一〇・三	
	支那派遣軍 總司令部	陸軍省副官
一七・一〇・三		支那派遣軍の隸下部隊等の副官による会同の意見を纏めたもの。
同 右		現在軍の交付中の衛生サックの交付を各慰安所経営者に払い下げてほしいとの意見あり。その理由は、従来は各業者が市販品を購入し無料で交付していたが、市販品は払底し入手困難になつたこと。
同 右		軍の規定で交付するよりも業者が交付するほうが有効なること。
同 右		各人に交付しても持参する者がほとんどないこと、各人に交付すると慰安所以外に立入り事故発生の誘因となる恐れがあること。
		慰安施設の少ない上海地区に増設を考慮することを要望。 上海地区の慰安施設の中心特殊慰安所一六ヶ所、酌婦数一四〇名の記述がある。



<p>(53) 独立自動車第四二一大隊第一中隊陣中日誌 (第八号)</p>	<p>（昭和一七・五・一六・三）</p>	<p>（昭和一七・五・一四）</p>	<p>「最近軍人軍属ニシテ慰安所等ヘノ往復ニ自動車ヲ使用スルモノ多シ」との記述あり。</p>
<p>(54) 独立自動車第三九一大隊第四中隊陣中日誌 (昭和一七・三・一)</p>	<p>（昭和一七・三・一）</p>	<p>（昭和一七・三・一）</p>	<p>五月二七日の項に將校慰安所に下士官兵が出入りしているとの記述あり。 五月三〇日の項に、花柳病予防規定が挙げられており、中に慰安婦との接し方等の記述あり。</p>
<p>(55) 慰安所に関する規定 〔独立守備歩兵第三五大隊陣中 日誌（昭和一七・四・一～六・三〇）〕</p>	<p>（独立守備歩兵第三五大隊陣中 日誌（昭和一七・四・一～六・三〇））</p>	<p>（独立守備歩兵第三五大隊陣中 日誌（昭和一七・四・一～六・三〇））</p>	<p>慰安所営業時間、金額、各隊の利用日が記され、衛生施設に関しては見習い士官が担当することが指示されている。 六月二日の項に慰安所設置について、時間、金額、所在地が記されている。</p>
<p>（独立守備歩兵第三五大隊陣中 日誌（昭和一七・四・一～六・三〇））</p>	<p>（独立守備歩兵第三五大隊陣中 日誌（昭和一七・四・一～六・三〇））</p>	<p>（独立守備歩兵第三五大隊陣中 日誌（昭和一七・四・一～六・三〇））</p>	<p>（独立守備歩兵第三五大隊陣中 日誌（昭和一七・四・一～六・三〇））</p>

			(56) 情況報告 「独立守備歩兵 第三五大隊第一 中隊陣中日誌 (昭和一七・四・一～一・三〇)」	一七・六・一六
	(57) 部隊軍紀風紀処正に 対する服務計画提出 の件報告 (イロイロ派遣憲) 兵隊警務書類綴 (昭和一七年)	一七・六・二五		
			イロイロ派 遣憲兵隊長	備隊 ブツアン警
			第一野戰憲 兵隊長	
			寄港、駐留部隊の軍紀風紀の取締りのため「慰 安所」の視察を行うとの記事あり。	
	(58) 独立自動車第四二大 隊第一中隊陣中日誌 第十号 (昭和一七年)	一七・七・六	七月四日付の会報で、風紀の肅清と防諜のため、 軍において設置した特殊慰安所以外での特殊慰安 を禁止した。	員を計画中であると述べられている。

					(59) 戰時月報 「独立守備歩兵 第三五大隊陣中 日誌（昭和一 三二）」 七・八・一～八・ 三二）	一七・七・三一
(60) 軍人俱楽部規定 「マスパテ島警 備隊日命綴（昭 和一七年）」						
(61) 独立自動車第三九大 隊第四中隊陣中日誌 (昭和一七・二・一 ～八・三一)		一七・八・一六、 二四			一七・八・一六	
(62) 独立自動車第四二大 隊第一中隊行動詳報 第十号 (昭和一七年)	一七・八・二四			マスパテ島 警備隊長		
					軍人俱楽部（慰安所）の各部隊使用日、使用時 間、料金、遵守事項等を規定している。	カガヤン市に慰安婦四名あり。全員健康で、特 に嚴重な監督指導をしているとの記述あり。

慰安所における軍人の不法行為（物の破損等）  
に対して本人に注意するとともに、業者に弁償させよと指示している。  
また、将校慰安所真砂においては、従業婦の監督不行き届きにより、二日間営業停止。同日の利用を禁止するとの通知があつた。

					(63) 第二五軍情報記録 「第二五軍情報 記録 富集團司 令部第六八号 （昭和一七・七）」	一七・八・二五
(64) 独立自動車第三九大 隊第四中隊陣中日誌 （昭和一七・九・一 ～九・三〇）	(65) 步兵第一一連隊第一 大隊砲小隊陣中日記 （昭和一七年）	一七・九・八	一七・九・八		富集團司令 部	
(66) 独立守備歩兵第三五 大隊陣中日誌 （昭和一七年）	一七・一〇・五	小隊長				
(67) 慰安所規定 「イロイロ派遣 憲兵隊雜書綴 （昭和一七年）」	一七・一一・一二	獨立守備步 兵第三五大 隊	所屬隊員	振天慰安所内「ペチャ」上に印鑑が遺棄されて いたとの記述あり。		在住邦人の教育程度が表示され、無学一六七名、 慰安婦一九四名を最高とするは注意を要すとの記 述があつた。
軍政監部ビ サヤ支部イ ロイロ出張 所	イロイロ憲 兵分隊	隸下部隊	吉江部隊の慰安所使用日割表。	「マラッカ」軍人俱楽部（倫敦慰安所）の閉業 に関する通知。		
憲安所規定 （憲安所の監督指導は軍政監部が管 掌すること、警備隊医官は衛生に関する監督指導 を担任すること、利用者、経営者等の厳守事項 等）。						

			(63) 兵站勤務に関する規定 定の件達 〔タクロバン慰 兵分隊発來翰 綴〕	一七・一一・一七
(70) パナイ島接客業組合 〔イロイロ派遣 慰兵隊雜書綴 (昭和一七年)〕	一七・一二	(66) サック支給の連絡 〔カトバロガン分隊あ て〕 (同右)	一七・一一・二一、 一二・一二	第一四軍司 令官 隸下部隊
隊 独立守備步 兵第三五大 隊 (昭和一 八・一・一・二 二八)」	一七・一二	パナイ島接客業組合 〔利用者の範囲、事 業の種類、主任の名等〕。	不 明 カトバロガ ン分隊	慰安所の取締りについては規定を定め、慰安所 の料金の公定に関しては軍の認可を要するとの記 事あり。
		パナイ島接客業組合規約案 (利用者の範囲、事 業の種類、主任の名等)。	本部より分遣隊に「サック」を送り將校以下全 員に分配させる指示。	
		性病の予防に関しては、厳に注意を払い、身体 検査等のほか、検査の徹底、慰安所監視に努め、 月間性病患者なし。		

			(72) 在淮陰芸娼妓検徵成績表 「第一七師団歩兵第五四連隊 (月七三八五) 資料(昭和一八 年)」	一八・一・二九 一八・四 連隊
(73) 衛生業務要報 〔師団衛生業務 要報綴〕	一八・一・二	軍医部	第一五師団	歩兵第五四連隊
(74) 独立自動車第四二一大隊第一中隊行動詳報 (昭和一八・一・一 一二・二八)	一八・一・一三		南京、蕪湖などの地の特殊慰安婦の検診状況を示している。 「引率外出ニテ慰安所等ニ至リ遊興セシムル等ハ適當ナラス」との記述あり。	在淮陰芸娼妓検徵成績表(梅毒検査結果状況表) 樓名、日本人芸名、年齢、検査結果等(一二名)を表で記述。
(75) 独立守備歩兵第三五一大隊陣中日誌 (昭和一八・一・二)	一八・二・一四		下士官及び兵用の第三慰安所を二月一四日から開業。 一四日以降、慰安所料金(三〇分)は、下士官二円、兵一円五〇銭と定める。 フィリピン島人慰安所の料金に関しては從前通りとす。	

				(76) 防犯資料 〔防犯資料 第三六師団司令部 〔昭和一八年〕〕	一八・三、一八・四 第三六師団司令部
(77) ① 1軍慰安並娛樂設備状況に関する件照会 〔第一四軍慰兵隊軍事警察月報 〔昭和一八年〕〕			一八・八・二		
(77) ② 2軍慰安並娛樂設備状況調査の件「通牒」 〔同右〕	一八・八・一〇			バギオ慰兵分隊長	セブ慰兵分隊長
タクロバン慰兵分隊長	タクロバン セブ慰兵分隊長	セブ慰兵分隊長		セブ慰兵分隊長	セブ慰兵分隊長
右記に対するタクロバン慰兵分隊長からの回答。 〔町名、慰安所数、慰安婦数、料金時間、参考事項〕			バギオ分隊より照会あり直接回答されたし	当地兵团から照会あり、貲管内の下記状況を至急調査し回答されたい。「慰安所・町名、数、慰安婦数、料金時間」に処す。	現地日本人（五名）が朝鮮妓楼で花柳病にかかり軍務を怠ったため、懲罰輕營食、重營倉三日

<p>(78) 慰安婦一の金銭紛失 二閑する件報告 〔「雜書綴」 (昭和一七年)〕</p>	<p>一八・八・三</p>	
<p>(79) 巡察計画表</p>	<p>一八・一〇・一四</p>	
<p>(80) 雪第三五二五部隊 日々命令 〔歩兵第二二四 連隊資料綴(昭 和一八年)〕</p>	<p>一八・一一・七</p>	<p>タクロバン 憲兵分隊</p>
<p>(81) 林第三六二九部 隊日日命令 〔野戰高射砲第 五大隊本部陣 中日誌〕二七号 (昭和一八・一 三二)</p>	<p>一八・一二・一一、 二二、二五</p>	<p>第三五二五 部隊長 (在山西省)</p>
<p>第三五二五 部隊長 (在山西省)</p>	<p>三五二五 員</p>	<p>タクロバン 隸下部隊</p>
<p>第三五二五 部隊長 (在山西省)</p>	<p>第三五二五 員</p>	<p>憲兵の巡察計画表の立寄先として「慰安所」が 記載されている。</p>
<p>第三五二五 部隊長 (在山西省)</p>	<p>第三五二五 員</p>	<p>外出時の行動についての指示(兵は引率外出と し、慰安所以外に於いて解散を禁止する)。</p>
<p>第三五二五 部隊長 (在山西省)</p>	<p>第三五二五 員</p>	<p>タクロバン慰安所のフィリピン人慰安婦が金銭 を軍人に盗まれた事件に関する報告。</p>

			(1) 2 同右 二八号 (昭和一 九・一・一〇・ 三〇)	
		(2) 外出及軍人俱樂部に 関する規定 〔諸規定綴 遠 山隊 (昭和一 九) 年〕	一九	六 一九・一・一、三、
(3) 陸軍軍人軍属非行表 (一〇月、一一月) 〔バヨンボン憲 兵分隊警務関係 起案綴〕	一九・一〇、一一		直兵団遠山 隊 所属隊員	
(4) タクロバン憲兵分隊 作命綴	一九・一・一〇			軍人俱樂部の料金、営業主の慰安婦の営業に する日報、月報の様式等を規定している。 二於ケル行動」があげられている。
三三旅団長 独立混成第 ○部隊參謀 院長 第四野戰病	塙第六五五 長	バヨンボン 憲兵分隊		
タクバロン宿營地における慰安所等の衛生に する指導監督に第四野戰病院長を任ずる命令。	「レイテ」島警備地区巡視「経路要図」に慰安 所の記載あり。	一〇月の表に、飲酒酩酊の上慰安所に登樓、暴 行した兵の事件の記述あり。 一一月の表に、無断外出し慰安所に出入中に性 病に感染し、注射液を盗ませた兵の事件の記述あ り。		

				(65) 軍政月報 〔馬來軍政監部〕
(86) サンタクルース患者 療養所 〔サンタクルース患者療養所 第一六師団第二 野戰病院〕	一九・五・一四	第一六師団 野戰病院陸 軍軍医中尉	馬來軍政監	当地において花柳病患者が減少せず罹患率が高 いため、慰安婦の検査を厳密にすべし。
(87) 一要塞建築勤務第 六中隊陣中日誌 二／七（昭和一九・五・ 一～五・三一）	一九・五・二四～三	要塞建築勤 務第六中隊		軍専用特殊慰安所料理店俱楽部用一ヶ月分とし て、衛生サック七五、〇〇〇個を各州市向けて慰 安婦数に応じて配給したとの記述あり。
(87) 一要塞建築勤務第 二／七（昭和一九・五・ 一～六・三〇）	一九・六・四、五			
五月三一日伊江島で慰安所建築を五三名が続行。 六月四日第五〇飛行場大隊長より建築中隊長は 伊江島に所要の人員をもつてなるべく速やに仮慰 安所の設備を実施すべしとの命令。 六月五日中尉は仮慰安所設備作業を実施した。				

			(88) オルモツク派遣隊現 状報告 〔警備関係綱 第三一警備隊オ ルモツク派遣隊 (昭和一九年)〕	一九・五・二七
(89) 軍人俱楽部利用規定 〔諸規定綱中 山隊 (昭和一九 年)〕	一九・五	中山警備隊 (在広東)	オルモツク 派遣隊長	第三一警備 隊先任将校
(90) 第三魚雷艇隊戦時日 誌 (昭和一九年七月)	一九・七・二〇	第三魚雷艇 隊	軍人俱楽部の利用規定 (第一俱楽部は食堂、第二俱楽部は慰安所)。部隊副官が軍人俱楽部の業務を監督すること、部隊附医官は軍人俱楽部の衛生に関する業務を担任すること、部隊附主計官は軍人俱楽部の経理に関する業務を担任すること、第二俱楽部における利用時間、利用単価等。	陸軍関係の慰安所ではなく、オルモツクに「壳笑婦」一四、五名存在するが、全員有毒患者にて陸軍において立ち入りを禁止した。
(91) 一一石兵団会報第五 号 〔第六二師団会報 報綴 (独立速射 領)〕	一九・九・一四	第六二師団 司令部 (在沖縄)	釧路市内において、海軍指定食堂及び遊郭のうち衛生状態が良好の六軒を兵員の慰安所に指定した。	慰安所の価格を兵、下士官、将校、佐官別に決定し、切符制とするなどを指示している。
		各部隊		





<p>(93) 独立混成第一五連隊 連隊砲中隊陣中日誌 (昭和一九・一〇)</p>	<p>一九・一〇・四</p>		<p>本部町（沖縄）渡久地に新設の軍慰安所の呼称を渡久地軍慰安所とし、その使用に関しては、「北地区駐屯地軍慰安所使用規定」を敵に履行すべしとある。</p> <p>「慰安所規定配布同時ニ開設」との記述あり。</p>
<p>(94) 独立混成第一五連隊 第二機関銃中隊陣中日誌 (昭和一九・一一・一) (一九・一一・三) (一九・一一・四)</p>	<p>一九・一一・四</p>		
<p>(95) 独立混成第一五連隊 連隊第一大隊本部 中日誌 第六号 (昭和一九・一一・一) (昭和一九・一一・二) (昭和一九・一一・三)</p>	<p>一九・一一・七、 一五、一七、二六</p>		<p>一一月七日の項に「大隊副官慰安婦招致ノ件ニ就キ今帰仁方面出張 一三三〇」との記述あり。 「慰安所施設作業」が行われているとの記述につづいて二六日の項には「慰安所設備完了ス」との記述がある。</p>

(昭和一九・一一・一 一九・一九・一一・ 三〇)	第六号	第三中隊陣中日誌	⑦独立混成第一五連隊	（桑江慰安所）
（昭和一九・一一・ 一九・一九・一一・ 三〇）			⑥独立混成第一五連隊	（桑江慰安所）
			⑤一三独立歩兵第一五連隊本部陣中日誌	（桑江慰安所）
			（昭和一九・一一・一 一二〇・一・三〇）	（桑江慰安所）
			二〇・一・八、一	（桑江慰安所）
			二〇・一・八、一	（桑江慰安所）
			三	（桑江慰安所）
			一九・一一・九	（桑江慰安所）
			一九・一一・九	（桑江慰安所）
			一九・一一・九	（桑江慰安所）
			「後方施設ニ闇スル内規」として慰安所利用規定（慰安券の様式、慰安所の利用時間等）を定めている。蛭子隊、前田隊においては、「後方施設ハ富里ニ設備シアルモノヲ利用スルモノトス」との記述がある。	（桑江慰安所）
			「休日ノ際ニ於ケル外出時刻ハ：下士官ノ慰安所ノ使用ハ一六〇〇以降トス、軍寮及慰安所ハ毎日（金曜日ヲ除ク）〇九三〇—一八〇〇迄開設セシム」との記述がある。	（桑江慰安所）
			外出に關する命令に外出目的として「軍慰安所及軍寮使用セシム」との記述がある。	（桑江慰安所）

<p>(10) 第二大隊命令 〔沖縄、国頭支 隊関係部隊作 業（昭和二〇・ 一・二〇・二 〇・四・八）〕</p>	<p>〔要塞建築勤務第六中 隊北飛行場五六飛大 隊派遣隊重信班陣中 日誌 〔要塞建築勤務 第六中隊陣中日 誌六／七（昭和 一九・二二・一 ・二・三一）〕</p>	<p>〔要塞建築勤務第六中 隊北飛行場五六飛大 隊派遣隊重信班陣中 日誌 〔要塞建築勤務 第六中隊陣中日 誌六／七（昭和 一九・二二・一 ・二・三一）〕</p>
<p>二〇・一・一四</p>	<p>〔独立混成第一 五連隊陣中日誌 〔昭和二〇・ 一〕</p>	<p>〔北飛行場五 六飛大隊 派遣隊重信 班長（沖縄、 讀谷）〕</p>
<p>国頭支隊第 二歩兵隊第 二大隊本部</p>	<p>〔所屬隊員 〔慰安所使用時間の厳守。〕〕</p>	<p>〔軍人俱楽部改築作業に従事。一二月三一日第四 二七部隊等軍人俱楽部の内部改築は完了。 「軍人俱楽部内部改築設計略図」の添付あり。〕</p>
<p>〔所属隊員 〔国頭支隊の慰安施設増強に各隊隸下の人員を差 し出す旨の命令。増強作業は一月一六日から約一 〇日間の予定。〕〕</p>	<p>〔国頭支隊の慰安施設増強に各隊隸下の人員を差 し出す旨の命令。増強作業は一月一六日から約一 〇日間の予定。〕〕</p>	<p>〔国頭支隊の慰安施設増強に各隊隸下の人員を差 し出す旨の命令。増強作業は一月一六日から約一 〇日間の予定。〕〕</p>

⑩ 独立重砲兵第百大隊 平山隊作命綴 (昭和一九・七・二七 ～二〇・四・八)	二〇・一・一四、 二・一〇	平山大尉 (中隊長)	所屬隊員 すための命令。 二月一〇日の作戦命令別紙地図中に「眞部山軍 慰安所」の位置が記載されている。
⑪ 第六二師団副官部陣 (昭和一〇・一・一)	二〇・一・一五		
⑫ 独立混成第四四旅團 第二歩兵隊第二大隊 機関銃中隊日命会報 録	二〇・一・一五		
		所屬隊員	一月一五日移駐準備として兵五名で首里慰安所 設備作業を実施。
		第二歩兵隊 第二大隊機 関銃中隊長	國頭支隊より兵寮設置使役兵として人員を差し 出す。
⑬ 輜重兵第四九連隊第 一中隊陣中日誌 (昭和二〇・二・一 ～二・二八)	二〇・二・一		「今般「キヤウタン」慰安所ヲ開設セラレタル ニ付此ノ際特ニ軍人ノ軍人タル分ヲ銘記シ」…と の記述がある。

⑯独立第二九大隊本部 陣中日誌 (昭和二〇・二・一七)	二〇・二・二四			「慰安所ニ於テ暴行ニ及ブ者アリ敵ニ注意スペシ」との記述がある。
⑰海軍慰安所利用内規 〔「スチュワード」 砲台現況報告〕	二〇・三・一八	第一二特別 根拠地隊司 令部	所屬隊員等	慰安所の利用について、現地海軍部隊（第一二特別根拠地隊司令部）が定めたもの。 「海軍慰安所の区分、利用方法、料金」等の記述がある。
⑯性病予防に関する件 通知 〔「スチュワード」 砲台現況報告〕	二〇・三・二九	第一二特別 根拠地隊軍 医長	所屬隊員	「近く慰安所開設セラルニ就イテ」軍医長が策定した性病発生の予防に関する通知、「慰安所、慰安券等」の記述がある。（別紙として「性病について」を添付）
⑯歩兵第一〇六連隊連 隊砲中隊陣中日誌 (昭和二〇・二・一 二・二八)	二〇・二・一三			「慰安所付近ニ開設シアル現地人売店ニハ一切立寄ラザルヨウ指導ノコト」との記述がある。

<b>(14) 金辺憲兵隊日誌</b> (昭和二〇・九・四一) ○・四)	二〇・九・七	<b>金辺憲兵隊</b>	<b>莊兵团副官</b>	「下士官ニテ私服ニテ翌朝迄慰安所ニテ遊興セ ル者多數アル」との記述がある。
<b>(10) 復員並居留民船舶輸送情報第七号</b> 「船舶輸送情報」 緯(昭和二〇 年)	二〇・九・二九	<b>陸軍省交通部</b>	<b>陸軍輸送関係機関</b>	朝鮮人輸送計画(朝鮮人五千名、一〇月七日、岡山県玉野市発、三池経由釜山へ帰国。朝鮮人三千五百名、一〇月一〇日、北海道室蘭発、釜山へ帰国)。
<b>(11) 第四八師団戦史資料</b> 並終戦状況 戰處理状況報告(昭和二一 年)	二一・七・五	<b>第四八師団長</b>	<b>復員庁総裁</b>	朝鮮人の使役状況(朝鮮人は慰安業関係者約五〇名程度)。

第四卷

一、国立公文書館・大英帝国戦争博物館所蔵資料

「内閣・内務省関係」

文 書 件 名 〔簿冊の表題〕	發 行 時 期 (昭和)	發 倡 者	宛 先	記 述 の 概 要
①渡支邦人暫定処理に 関する件 〔昭和一六年満支外	一六・八・一六	内務省警保 局長	各厅府県長 官	昭和一五年五月七日の閣議決定「渡支邦人暫定 処理に関する件」およびそれに基く新制定の「取 扱要領」を通達する。例外的に渡支を認める者の

		地渡航取締例規〔〕
(2) 行政事務の整理簡捷化及中央官庁の権限の地方委譲等に関する件 (昭和一八年一月一四日)	一八・一一・一四	
(3) 第二次許可認可等行政事務簡捷化に関する件	一九・一・六	閣議決定
閣議決定		
首題の件に關し関係各庁及地方行政協議会長より夫々意見の提出があつたうち、◎印のものは至急実施することが適當と認められるので各庁は速やかに実施の措置をとることと決定する。 厚生省関係事項のうち、◎印のあるものの中に、軍慰安所に於ける酌婦女給の雇入就職の認可についての厚生大臣への稟伺(労務調整令に依るもの)はこれを廃止し地方長官限りにて為さしむるものとすとある。		中に、婦女雇入のため一時帰国した在接客業者が雇入員数を明記した在支領事館警察署発給の證明書を所持する場合、その員数の被傭婦女が含まれている。
首題の件に關し関係各庁より夫々実施を可とす回答のあつた事項は速やかに実施の措置をとることと決定する。厚生省関係事項のうちに、一、慰安所的必要に依り酌婦女給を雇入れの場合は県内に限り稟議を要せずとするとある。		

(4) 朝鮮総督府部内臨時  
職員設置制中改正の  
件

一九・七・一二

閣議決定

朝鮮における行政事務の進展に伴い職員の増員を行う決定の中、国民徴用事務、経済統制警察事務の増員が含まれている。国民徴用事務の増員に関連して、動員労務者数および労務強化対策の説明があり、女子遊休労力の活用方針について記述がある。経済統制警察事務の増員の説明の中に、半島に於ける民衆は民度低き為に戦時下に於ける労務の重要性に対する認識なお浅く勤労報国隊の出勤をも甚しく徴用なりと為し一般労務募集に対しても忌避逃亡し或は不正暴行の挙に出ずるものあるのみならず未婚女子の徴用は必至にして中にはこれらを慰安婦となすが如き荒唐無稽なる流言巷間に伝わり此等悪質なる流言と相俟て労務事情は今後益々困難に赴くものと予想される」との記述がある。

〔軍  
関  
係〕

文書件名 〔簿冊の表題〕	発行時期 〔昭和〕	発信者	宛先	記述の概要
① 懾兵金の処分に関する件	七・七・一九			
② (1) 衛生業務旬報	八・三・二一 八・三・二二 八・四・一一 八・四・一二〇			
② (2) 同右	同右	旅団司令部 混成第一四	閣議決定	満州事変中に受理した懾兵金の使用一覧表（其の五）（自昭和七年五月一二日至六月三〇日迄に於ける支出調の中に、「慰安施設の為現金にて直送したもの」という記述がある。
				部隊内では花柳病患者が司令部の兵の中に一名出た。
				平泉に内鮮人娼妓三八名が来て開業することにつき一六日に検徽を実施し、将来毎週一回実施することとした。
				花柳病予防については芸娼妓には健康診断票を所持させて客の求めにより提示させるよう指示し、これを兵員に周知させた。その他星秘膏「サック」の利用を厳選する他、外出者は帰宅後必ず陰部を昇汞水で洗浄させるよう指示した。

(2) (4) 同右		(2) (3) 同右																																																																																																																							
八・五・一 ○		八・四・二 ○																																																																																																																							
同右		同右																																																																																																																							
混成第一四旅団芸娼妓酌婦健康診断実施要領 (昭和八年四月二八日)を收めている。その中に、 旅団の警備区内(満鉄附屬地を除く)に於いて當 業する芸娼妓酌婦に対する健康診断は本要領によ	<p style="text-align: center;">第一回検査成績は次の通り</p> <table border="1" style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="text-align: left; padding-bottom: 5px;">検査人員</th> <th style="text-align: left; padding-bottom: 5px;">有病者人員</th> <th style="text-align: left; padding-bottom: 5px;">病名別</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">日本人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">麻病</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">朝鮮人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">二</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">梅毒</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">同</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">酌婦</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">その他</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">計</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">三八</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">朝鮮人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">二</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">同</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">酌婦</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">計</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">三三</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">朝鮮人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">二</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">同</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">酌婦</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">計</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">四</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">朝鮮人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">二</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">同</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">酌婦</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">計</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">二</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">朝鮮人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">同</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">酌婦</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">計</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: left; vertical-align: bottom;">.</td> </tr> </tbody> </table> <p style="text-align: center;">三〇日平泉における内鮮人芸娼妓全員を警察署に集め署長立会いの上で花柳病予防及びその防疫上に關し、衛生講話をし、統いて各妓楼を署長及憲兵と共に巡視し衛生並花柳病予防施設に関して指示した。</p> <p style="text-align: center;">平泉に於いて二三日に実施した第一回芸娼妓検査成績次の通り。</p> <table border="1" style="margin-left: auto; margin-right: auto; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th rowspan="2" style="text-align: center; padding-bottom: 5px;">検査人員</th> <th colspan="4" style="text-align: center; padding-bottom: 5px;">病名別</th> </tr> <tr> <th style="text-align: center; padding-bottom: 5px;">有病者人員</th> <th style="text-align: center; padding-bottom: 5px;">麻疾</th> <th style="text-align: center; padding-bottom: 5px;">梅毒</th> <th style="text-align: center; padding-bottom: 5px;">その他</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">内地人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">二</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">朝鮮人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">三</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">酌婦</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">四</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">計</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">三四</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">内地人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">五</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">朝鮮人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">三</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">酌婦</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">四</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">計</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一二</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">内地人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">八</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">朝鮮人芸妓</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">四</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">酌婦</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">四</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> <tr> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">計</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> <td style="text-align: center; vertical-align: bottom;">一</td> </tr> </tbody> </table>	検査人員	有病者人員	病名別	日本人芸妓	一	麻病	朝鮮人芸妓	二	梅毒	同	酌婦	その他	計	三八	.	朝鮮人芸妓	二	.	同	酌婦	.	計	三三	.	朝鮮人芸妓	二	.	同	酌婦	.	計	四	.	朝鮮人芸妓	二	.	同	酌婦	.	計	二	.	朝鮮人芸妓	一	.	同	酌婦	.	計	一	.	検査人員	病名別				有病者人員	麻疾	梅毒	その他	内地人芸妓	二	一	一	一	朝鮮人芸妓	三	一	一	一	酌婦	四	一	一	一	計	三四	一	一	一	内地人芸妓	五	一	一	一	朝鮮人芸妓	三	一	一	一	酌婦	四	一	一	一	計	一二	一	一	一	内地人芸妓	八	一	一	一	朝鮮人芸妓	四	一	一	一	酌婦	四	一	一	一	計	一一	一	一	一
検査人員	有病者人員	病名別																																																																																																																							
日本人芸妓	一	麻病																																																																																																																							
朝鮮人芸妓	二	梅毒																																																																																																																							
同	酌婦	その他																																																																																																																							
計	三八	.																																																																																																																							
朝鮮人芸妓	二	.																																																																																																																							
同	酌婦	.																																																																																																																							
計	三三	.																																																																																																																							
朝鮮人芸妓	二	.																																																																																																																							
同	酌婦	.																																																																																																																							
計	四	.																																																																																																																							
朝鮮人芸妓	二	.																																																																																																																							
同	酌婦	.																																																																																																																							
計	二	.																																																																																																																							
朝鮮人芸妓	一	.																																																																																																																							
同	酌婦	.																																																																																																																							
計	一	.																																																																																																																							
検査人員	病名別																																																																																																																								
	有病者人員	麻疾	梅毒	その他																																																																																																																					
内地人芸妓	二	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
朝鮮人芸妓	三	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
酌婦	四	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
計	三四	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
内地人芸妓	五	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
朝鮮人芸妓	三	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
酌婦	四	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
計	一二	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
内地人芸妓	八	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
朝鮮人芸妓	四	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
酌婦	四	一	一	一																																																																																																																					
計	一一	一	一	一																																																																																																																					

(2) 同右	
八・七・一 〇	
同右	
支那娼妓に対して検徴を実施することができ ば、支那人遊郭を解禁することを可とするとの意 見がまとまり、軍部に於て検徴することについて 治安維持会と交渉しその快諾を得たので、一四日 厳格な検徴を実施した後一六日より駐留規定を改 め入りを許可することとした。	り旅団司令部附軍医正の指示する医官をして実施 させるものとする。また本健康診断は軍隊 防疫上の必要により実施するものであるが、事が 苟も人権に関するものなので慎重に実施すること は勿論良く憲兵又は警察官と協議し遗漏がないよ う期するものとする。参考として娼妓取締規則が付されている。 その中に、娼妓名簿に記録されていない者は娼妓稼業 をなすことはできず、娼妓名簿は娼妓所在地所轄 警察署に備えるものとする。

	(2) (7) 同右		(2) (6) 同右
	八・八・一 ○	八・七・一 ○	同右
	同右		
支那娼妓の検徴は一四日実施し爾後毎週一回実施することと定めた。成績は極めて不良で、概ね三〇%以上の罹病者がある状況であるものの、諸種の関係で駐留規定により立入りを解禁することに決めた。 支那娼妓の罹病者の治療を滿州国々境検疫所医員において施療を実施することで協定実施した。			支那娼妓の検徴は一四日実施し爾後毎週一回実施することと定めた。成績は極めて不良で、概ね三〇%以上の罹病者がある状況であるものの、諸種の関係で駐留規定により立入りを解禁することに決めた。 支那娼妓の罹病者の治療を滿州国々境検疫所医員において施療を実施することで協定実施した。
支那娼妓の花柳病予防施設等に関して視察した結果、支那人娼妓は有毒者が常に他に比べて多数を占めるにもかかわらず治療の要求に応じず、且つ予防的施設を行わないでの有毒者は逐日増加を見つかる。一面多数の移住日鮮人娼妓により需用は充分な現況に鑑み、衛生部員の過少で余力に乏しい現下、支那人娼妓の検徴は徒労なので、以後廃止するを決意し、これを眞申し、関係部隊には実況を通報し、兵員の之れに接しない様特に注意を促した。尙前所部隊に於ても同地日鮮人芸酌婦は有毒者が多いので、六軒中四軒に立寄禁止を命じた。			支那娼妓の花柳病予防施設等に関して視察した結果、支那人娼妓は有毒者が常に他に比べて多数を占めるにもかかわらず治療の要求に応じず、且つ予防的施設を行わないでの有毒者は逐日増加を見つかる。一面多数の移住日鮮人娼妓により需用は充分な現況に鑑み、衛生部員の過少で余力に乏しい現下、支那人娼妓の検徴は徒労なので、以後廃止するを決意し、これを眞申し、関係部隊には実況を通報し、兵員の之れに接しない様特に注意を促した。尚前所部隊に於ても同地日鮮人芸酌婦は有毒者が多いので、六軒中四軒に立寄禁止を命じた。

<p>③満州事変陸軍衛生史 (第四卷) (昭和一〇年八月一日)</p>				
			陸軍省	
		工兵第四大隊中隊長	陸軍大臣	
			混成第一四旅團制定の「衛生委員会規程」の中に、芸娼妓の検徴を勵行すると共に私娼の取締を厳にすることである。	
<p>慰安法を講ずることは最も緊要である。重大使命を果して帰營してもこれに対する物質的慰安はなく待つのは廃屋のような古兵営だけでは軍心は弛み易く荒れ易くなる。</p> <p>志氣振興上最も重大なる時と信じるので諸施設を完備し、指揮官は部下を把握することで軍心を倦ましめないよう努力すべきである。</p>				
<p>⑤飛行第一二連隊長に与ふる注意事項 〔「満受大日記」〕 〔二一冊の内其九〕</p>	<p>一〇・七・一七</p>	<p>関東軍司令部</p>	<p>飛行第一二連隊長</p>	<p>衛生一般的の成績は可であるが、花柳病の発生が少くないことに鑑みこれらの防遏に一段の努力を払い実績の向上を図ることを要する。</p>

<p>⑥陸軍軍事警察月報 〔同右〕</p>	<p>二〇・八・四</p>	<p>北支那派遣 軍憲兵隊司 令部</p>	<p>なし</p>
<p>⑦駐屯地慰安所規定</p>	<p>一八・五・二六</p>	<p>「マンダ レー」駐屯 地司令部</p>	<p>仁第一四〇二部隊現役衛生准尉が犬を連れて軍慰安所に至り、慰安婦と口論中その犬が慰安婦及 家族二、華人二に咬み付き咬傷を与えたのに何等 これに対する防御策を講せず放任したことが記録さ れている。</p>
<p>⑧第五野戰輸送司令部 駐屯地業務規定</p>	<p>一八・一〇・三</p>	<p>第五野戰輸 送司令部</p>	<p>全四章、全二三条の規定。第二条に、「慰安所ハ 日本軍人軍属ニ於テ使用スルヲ本則」とするも、 支障を与えない限度でマンダレー在住の日本人に も利用を許可(二四・三〇以降)するある。料 金は軍票による、設備の當繪は軍が実施する ことある。使用時間及び料金表、慰安所売上高 報告書の見本、注意事項が添布されている。</p>
			<p>第三九条に「慰安所の設置ならびに其の使用日 割:に關しては必要の都度司令官之を定む」との 記述がある。</p>

(9) 「マンダレー」駐屯地業務規定		一八・一〇・一〇		同右
(10) 「マンダレー」駐屯地勤務規定	二〇・一・二一			同右
		「マンダレーレー」駐屯地諸部隊一般		同右
		第三〇条に、慰安所については「駐屯地慰安所規定(昭和一八年五月二六日「マンダレー」駐屯地司令部)」に拠るべしとの記述がある。別紙駐屯地地図に慰安所の記載がある。 第三九条(8)に、慰安所を利用する者は「駐屯地慰安所規定」を遵守し不徳義の言動により名譽を汚してはならない」との記述がある。		

## 二、厚生省関係公表資料

文書件名 〔簿冊の表題〕	発行時期 (昭和)	発信者	宛先	記述の概要
①日本派遣南方軍最高司令官宛連合国指令書第一号 〔日本國軍と連合國軍総司令部との往復文書〕	二〇・九・七	仮領印度支那占領連合國軍司令官	日本派遣南方軍最高司令官	遊女屋並びに慰安隊を日本軍とともに撤退させ、性病患者と判明した婦人は国籍の如何にかわらず一定の病院に収容し、適正警備と収容者の適正治療を行え、との記述がある。
②沖縄本島の状況 〔部隊復員関係資料〕	二一・一・九	歩兵第三二連隊附軍医	令官	
③南部セレベス充満施設（慰安所）調書	二一・六・二〇	大尉		
員班長	セレベス民政部第二復員班長	復員局第二	記述の概要	
行う。	婦女の募集並びに雇用契約は主として民政部嘱託（帰還）及び実業団員（帰還）が行い、各地方			

<p>④ 法務部（G H Q）少佐からの記録要求の件</p> <p>〔「日本国軍と連合国軍総司令部との往復文書」〕</p>	<p>二二一・一・九</p>	<p>終戦連絡事務局連絡官</p>	<p>同上事務官</p> <p>施設に配置した。婦女の配置後の維持経営は一般邦人並びに現地民が当たり、各地方施設に対する婦女の保護、収入支出、休養、給与等の適正監督、風紀肃正等の取締指導等に関しては各県の監理官が行つた。</p> <p>この他、売淫婦の生活方法、給養、報酬、民族、種族（別人員数）等に関する記述がある。</p> <p>父親が海南島で、本人もジャバで慰安所を経営していたという日本人等についての記録を要求。</p>
<p>⑤ 「俘虜名票」に関する調査結果概要</p>	<p>平成五・一〇・八</p>	<p>厚生省社 会・援護局</p>	<p>「俘虜名票」の職業（Occupation）欄の一部に「Comfort Girl」等の記述がある。</p>

第五卷

米国国立公文書館・国立国会図書館所蔵資料

I、連合軍翻訳通訳部局 (ATIS) 関係文書

文書件名	日付	対象地	内容	記述の概要
①尋問調書 (Interrogation Report) No 24	一九四二・一一・三一	ラバウル	日本人捕虜の供述	ラバウルで、日本人と朝鮮人双方の慰安婦を見たことがある。
②尋問調書 No 25	一九四二・一・一	ラバウル	日本人捕虜の供述	ラバウルには、二つの慰安所があり、朝鮮人と日本人を合わせて約一〇〇人くらいの女性がいた。
③尋問調書 No 27	一九四二・一・二	ラバウル	日本人捕虜の供述	ラバウルには、日本人女性と朝鮮人女性のいる慰安所があった。
八				

				(4) 尋問調書 No. 28
			○ 一九四三・一・三	マニラ
		一九四三・二・二	一九四三・二・二	日本人捕虜の供述
		一九四三・二・一	一九四三・二・一	慰安所の女性は検診を受けているので、軍人で罹病する者はそう多くない。慰安所は軍に管理されており、主要都市には大抵ある。自分はマニラの慰安所へ行つた。朝鮮人、フィリピン人、中国の女性一〇名がいる慰安所が五、六軒あった。
		上海	ダヴァオ	ベラーワン (インドネシア・スマトラ島)
	日本捕虜の供述	日本人捕虜の供述	日本人捕虜の供述	ベラーワン (Belawan) には陸軍公認の慰安所が一軒あり、現地女性二名と六名の中国人女性が働いていた。性病に対しては厳重な予防策がとられていた。
⑧ 尋問調書 No. 37	一九四三・二・二	三	上海	慰安所は軍の内部に設置された。ダヴァオの慰安所には、朝鮮人、台湾人及び現地人の慰安婦がいた。
				上海においては、朝鮮人慰安婦のいる軍公認の慰安所があつた。近くミンダナオに一軒慰安所が設置されるという噂を耳にしたことがある。
				部隊が大挙して駐屯していた場所には、陸軍と海軍の双方によって直ちに慰安所が設けられた。通常、朝鮮人と中國人の女性が雇われたが、時折現地女性も加えられた。営業利益は当該軍隊(Services) に入った。

(15)尋問調書No.60					
七	一九四三・四・一	七	一九四三・四・一	三	一九四三・四・一
ラバウル		ラバウル		ラバウル	ラバウル
日本人捕虜の証言	日本本人捕虜	日本本人捕虜の供述	日本人捕虜の供述	日本人捕虜の供述	日本人捕虜の供述
(14)尋問調書No.57					
(13)尋問調書No.53					
(12)尋問調書No.52					
(11)尋問調書No.50					
(10)尋問調書No.48					
(9)尋問調書No.46					
一九四三・四・一	マニラ、ダバオ、ダ	日本人捕虜の供述	日本人捕虜	日本人捕虜	日本人捕虜
マニラとダバオに慰安所があり、朝鮮人女性がいた。これらの慰安所は陸軍によって公認されていたが、營業利益は経営者に入っていたと思う。	慰安所は陸軍内に設置され、そこにいた女性のほとんどは日本人と朝鮮人であった。	人女性が働いていた。	ラバウルの慰安所は軍隊の管理下にあり、日本人女性が働いていた。	陸軍は中国人、朝鮮人、台湾人及び日本人女性のいる慰安所を設置していた。現地人女性はいなかつた。	ラバウルには約二〇の慰安所があり、五つはコボ地域にあり、他は町の中についた。全員日本人女性であった。これらの慰安所は主として将校によつて利用され、兵卒はめつたに入れなかつた。値段は将校五円、兵卒一円であつた。

					(16)尋問調書 No. 63
(21)尋問調書 No. 573	(20)尋問調書 No. 104	(19)尋問調書 No. 94	(18)尋問調書 No. 78	(17)尋問調書 No. 67	(16)尋問調書 No. 63
三 一九四五・一・二	七 一九四三・六・二	五 一九四三・六・一	五 一九四三・五・一	○ 一九四三・四・三	九 一九四三・四・一
マニラ	日本人捕虜	日本人捕虜 (軍医)の 供述	日本人捕虜 (軍医)の 供述	ラバウル 人軍虜(中国) の供述	ラバウル 日本人捕虜 の供述
日本軍慰安所の供述	日本軍慰安所の供述	日本軍慰安所の供述	日本軍慰安所の供述	ラバウルには二〇歳から二十五歳の日本人女性が いる海軍慰安所があり、これらの女性は皆、日本 から来た商売女であったと聞いている。 ラバウルでは、中国人は慰安所への出入りを禁 止されていた。慰安所は軍によって維持されてお り、慰安婦は朝鮮人であった。	ラバウルには慰安所があると聞いており、陸上 勤務部隊の指揮下民間人が經營にあたっているの だと思う。慰安婦は日本人女性である。
～二〇円だった。	マニラの慰安所のうち幾つかは陸軍の管轄下に あった。そこでは値段は二～三円であり、慰安婦 は日本人及び朝鮮人であった。民間人が經營して いるところでは女性はフィリピン人で値段は一〇	陸軍によつて複数の慰安所が設けられたが、兵 隊二千人に女性一人の割合だったので、将校だけ しか利用できなかつた。	軍が慰安所を經營したということは断じてなく、 民間人が經營していたのを監督していた程度にす ぎない。このような監督は戦争開始とともにはじ まり、敵対行為が終了すると即座に中止されると の取り決めがあつた。		

②捕虜尋問調書 (Prisoner of War Interrogation Report)		一九四〇年	
		日本人捕虜の証言	
㉙時報 (Bulletin) No. 1483			
五 一九四〇・一〇・ (アーリヤ ダリヤオ 二)			
日本大將校 の日記 (一 九四二・ 六・九付)			
ラバウルには三つの慰安所があった。慰安所を營業するためには軍の許可を得なければならない。慰安所建物は軍が經營者に貸し出す形になる。慰安婦 (中国人、朝鮮人、インドネシア人) の年齢は約二十歳から約二十五歳までである。彼女たちは政府によってラバウルに送りこまれたのではなく、占領前から当地に来ていたと思われる。慰安婦は毎週軍医によつて検査を受けていた。	慰安所の利用料金は、平均およそ一円五〇銭くらいである。料金は約一時間の滞在、茶菓、浴室の使用、性病予防措置を含んだものである。避妊具 (サック) の着用が義務づけられていたが、軍に備え付けのものはなかつた。ビール、酒類、食べ物は慰安所内で途方もない高額で売られている。現地人女性との性的接触は軍法により禁じられていた。	南シナを出発して以来初めて、我々は着物を着てパラソルを持つた日本人女性を見た。我々にとってこれに勝る歓びがあるだろうか。彼女らは陸軍の慰安婦として、我々より一足早くこの地に上陸していたのである。	

(2) 時事翻訳 (Current  
Translations) No. 108

ラバウル

ラバウルの海軍慰安所に関する注意事項  
に付する注

- I ラバウルの海軍慰安所 (特殊倉庫) は次のとおり  
a 東らしゅん荘、たけいし隊、北らしゅん荘  
b 第一ときわ荘、第二ときわ荘、第三ときわ  
荘

## II 営業時間

たけいし隊と第二ときわ荘は八時より一八時まで (但し 判任官級の軍人は翌朝六時までの宿泊可)

## III 料金

料金	三〇分		一時間		料金(二二時までの間)
	日本人	朝鮮人	日本人	朝鮮人	
水兵	下士官、軍人	二・四	三・〇	四・〇	五・〇
	二・〇	一・四	二・〇	二・〇	二・〇
	一・〇	一・〇	一・〇	一・〇	一・〇

- IV 特殊倉庫の中では飲酒は禁止する
- V 利用希望者は窓口で切符を買い、それを女性の持つ「B」券と交換すること
- VI 女性はコンドームを使用しない者との行為を拒否できる
- VII 男性は各自コンドームを持参しなければならない
- VIII 特殊倉庫に入る際、下士官と水兵は制服を着る

(26) 調査報告書 No. 120 (1)	(25) 調査報告書 (Research Report) No. 120 (2)	一九四五・一一・一 六	連合軍内部で作成した報告書	日本軍における娯楽 IX 女性によって上記規則のいすれかの違反がなされた場合は、営業する権利を失う
一九四五・一一・一 一五	連合軍内部で作成した調査報告書	捕虜四名の証言 b スマトラ c 南西太平洋地域 d 日本軍における娯楽 II 一九 慰安所	a ピルマ b スマトラ c 南西太平洋地域 d 日本軍における娯楽 II 一九 慰安所	日本軍における娯楽 II 一九、慰安所 a ピルマ b スマトラ c 南西太平洋地域 d 日本軍における娯楽 II 一九 慰安所
(1) マニラ (a) 軍発行の「マニラにおける軍公認の食堂及び慰安所に関する規則」(一九四三・一二)の抜粋 五、軍公認の食堂または慰安所を経営しようとする者は下記の文書をマニラ軍当局に提出しなければならない。経営者は営業経験のある日本人に限る。				

- a 開業許可申請書・三部  
 b 営業計画書・三部  
 c 宣誓供述書・三部  
 d 履歴書・三部
- 六、開業を許可された者は営業に必要な雇員一覧表(三部)、各雇員の履歴書(一部)、慰安婦(芸者、酌婦)申請書(三部)をマニラ軍当局に提出すること。手続きが完了し、営業地の視察並びに雇員の身体検査が終了して初めて開業が許可される。
- 七、雇員の変更を希望する場合は軍当局の許可を得ること。従つて、離任を希望する慰安婦は申請書を提出しなければならない。慰安婦の配置換えを希望する際も申請書を提出しなければならない。
- 八、慰安婦の増員を希望する経営者は軍当局に通知すること。身体検査の日時を追つて通知する。身体検査終了後、診断書、履歴書、身分証明書を軍当局に通知すること。許可前に慰安所内に立ち入ることを禁ずる。
- 九、軍公認の食堂または慰安所として使用される建物は軍当局の認可を受けなければならない。規則を遵守できない経営者は強制退去させる。

建物の修繕が必要な場合には必ず事前に届け出ること。

(1) 慰安婦は、原則として契約期間の終了後も再雇用してよい（但し右は少なくとも一年以上上海外にいた者には適用しない）。雇用の継続を希望する者は軍当局に申請し許可を得ること。

(2) 軍当局は、原則として未成年者を芸者もしくは酌婦として雇用することを禁ずる。但し一定の条件により未成年者をメイドとして雇用することを許可する場合がある。未成年者の雇用には軍当局の許可を必要とする。

三、営業時間は午前〇時まで（食堂については午後一一時まで）とする。

(b) マニラ陸軍航空隊貯蔵所の軍命令草案・会報集（一九四四・八・一四～一九四四・一〇・一四）の抜粋

(2) 南部地域。南部司令部（おそらく上海地域）発行の軍慰安所関係の諸規則

(a) 南部軍兵舎特別慰安所に関する規則  
南部軍特別慰安所経営規定

(3) (b) タクロバン

(4) 「タクロバン慰安所規定」から抜粋  
ブラウエン（タクロバン司令部管内）

(5) 「慰安所規定」(一九四四・八) から抜粋  
ラバウル

「ラバウルにおける海軍慰安所に関する注意事項」(「五対空防衛部隊所有」) から抜粋

(1) b ビルマ

一九四四年八月一〇日に妻及び二〇名の慰安婦とともに捕虜となつた民間人慰安所経営者の証言

・ソウルで食堂を営んでいたが、経営に行き詰まり、慰安婦をビルマに連れていく許可を軍に申請した。

一名当たり三〇〇円から一〇〇〇円を家族に払い、一九歳から三一歳までの二二名の朝鮮人女性を買った。朝鮮軍司令部は輸送、配給等について便宜を図ってくれるよう全ての軍司令部に対し要請する旨の書簡を出してくれた。七〇三人の朝鮮人女性、九〇人の日本人の集団で一九四二年七月一〇日、釜山から出航し八月二〇日、ラングーンに到着した。ラングーンで二〇～三〇名のグループに分けられ、ビルマ各地に配置された。

・ミッヂナーでは自分のを入れて全部で三つの慰安所があり、六三名の慰安婦がいた。三か所

にはそれぞれ二三人の朝鮮人女性、二〇人の朝鮮人女性、二一人の中国人女性（広東で買われた）がいた。

慰安婦は売上げの半分を受領し、交通費、食費、医療費は無料という条件で雇用されていた。家族への前渡金及び利息を弁済すれば、無料で朝鮮に送り返され自由になると考えられていた。

しかし、戦況の影響で自分の慰安所にいた慰安婦は誰も帰国を許されなかつた。一九四三年六月に第一五軍司令部は弁済を終えた慰安婦を帰国させる手配をしたが、条件を満たして帰国を希望していた一人の慰安婦は説得されて引き続ぎ現地に留まつた。

自分の慰安所では、慰安婦の平均収入は月当たり三〇〇円（一五〇〇円であったが、規則で最低月一五〇円は経営者に収める事になつていて）。慰安所は第一一四歩兵連隊の監督下にあり、通常二名の兵士が利用者の監視のため派遣されてきていた。憲兵も一名慰安所を警備していた。

一日の慰安所の利用者数は、兵士・下士官が八〇～九〇名、士官が一〇～一五名であつた。慰安所内では酒類は自由に販売されていたが、泥酔者が出ないよう憲兵が監視していた。

・一九四四年七月三一日の夜中に、六三名の慰安婦及び経営者がミッチャーナーからの避難を開始した。一〇隻の小船でイラワジ川を渡った。二〇名の中国人慰安婦はジャングルに残され、中國軍の手に委ねられた。八月一〇日に捕らえられたが、六三名中四名は途中で死亡し、二名は日本軍兵士と誤認されて射殺された。

(2) (5) ビルマ地域各部隊の日本兵捕虜の証言  
・個々の師団には五～六の慰安所があり、日本人及び朝鮮人の慰安婦がいた。

c スマトラ

捕虜（一九四二年一月一一日にパパキ橋の近くで捕らえられた）の証言  
・ペラワンに軍の慰安所があり、現地人女性二名と中国人女性六名がいた。

d 南西太平洋地域

捕虜（六名）の証言及び日記

- ・ラバウルには二つの慰安所があり、朝鮮人及び日本人の慰安婦が合計で約一〇〇名いた。
- ・軍が慰安所を提供していたが、兵士三〇〇〇人に対し一人の女性しかいなかつた。

## II、連合軍東南アジア翻訳・尋問センター(SEATIC) 関係文書

文書件名	日付	対象地	内容	記述の概要
①SEATIC資料 No.116	一九四五・三・三	ビルマ	日本人捕虜の供述調書	マンダレー～ミツチーナー鉄道沿線においては、鐵道に沿つた日本軍駐屯地のほとんど全てに慰安所があり、通常朝鮮人と中国人の慰安婦がいた。
②SEATIC資料 No.131	一九四五・四・二	ビルマ	日本人捕虜の供述調書	メイミヨには何人かの慰安婦がいたが、自分は彼女たちに会う機会はなかつた。慰安所の利用料金は三円五〇銭ないしは五円だつた。
③SEATIC資料 No.182	一九四五・七・六	マレイシア	マレイシアにおける現地人の供述	日本軍人が、若い娘を得ようとして中国人の家に押し入つていくところを見たことがある。 クアラ・ルンプールでは、友人の中国人が自宅から退去させられ、その住宅は軍人のための食堂に改造された。有益な目的のために使われるのならまだしも、食堂や慰安所に（自分たちの家が）改造されるのはたまらない、と多くの中国人が言つている。

④SEATIC資料No 186	一九四五・七・一	ヒルマ	日本人捕虜の供述	ミッチャーナーには五軒の売春宿があつたが、自分は行つたことがないので、慰安婦のことについては何も知らない。
⑤SEATIC資料No 197	一九四五・七・二一	タイ	日本人捕虜二名の尋問に基づくバンボンの日本軍駐屯地の地図	地図中に慰安所(Comfort House)の記載がある。
	六			

## III、米国戦争情報局(United States Office of War Information)関係資料

文書件名	田付	対象地	内容	記述の概要
①心理戦作戦班日本人捕虜尋問報告(Japanese Prisoner of War Interrogation Report) 四九号	一九四四年一〇月二日	ビルマ ミャンマー 一	「10名の朝鮮人慰安婦及び慰安所経営者二名への尋問結果を基に作成した報告書」	序文：慰安婦 (comfort girls) とは日本軍に特有の語で、軍人のために軍に所属させられた売春婦のことを行う。この記述は、ビルマの朝鮮人従軍慰安婦に関するものである。日本軍は一九四二年にこのような朝鮮人慰安婦を七〇三人ほどビルマに向けて出航させたともいわれている。 募集：一九四二年五月、日本人の業者が朝鮮半島に赴き、東南アジアにおける「軍慰安業務」のためとして女性を募集した。高収入、家族の借金返済のための好機、軽労働等の宣伝に応じて多くの女子が勤務に応募し、二～三〇〇円の前払報酬を受領した。彼女たちの大半は無知、無学の者であった。自ら署名した契約により、前借り金の額に応じ半年から一年間の仕事に従事させられた。このような方法で約八〇〇名の女子が募集された。彼女らは一九四二年八月一〇日、ラグーンに經

當者とともに上陸した。彼女らは八〇二二名から  
のグループに分けられ、ビルマ各地域の日本陸軍  
駐屯地近くの町々に送られた。最終的には四つの  
グループがミッチーナー周辺に配された。

慰安婦の特性・慰安婦の平均年齢は二五歳ほどで  
あり、無学で子供っぽく、気まぐれでわがまままで  
あつた。彼女らは自分の職業は嫌いだと主張し、  
その職業や家族について語ることを好まなかつた。  
アメリカ兵から親切な取り扱いを受けたため、彼  
女らは、アメリカ兵は日本兵よりも情があると感  
じた。彼女らは、中國兵、インド兵を恐れていた。  
生活及び労働条件・ミッチーナーにおいては、通  
常二階建ての大きな建物に住んでおり、一人一部  
屋を与えていた。そこで彼女らは生活し、眠  
り、仕事をしていた。食事は経営者が用意したもの  
のであつた。食事や生活用品はそれほど切り詰め  
られていたわけではなく、彼女らは金を多く持つ  
ていたので、欲しいものを買うことが出来た。兵  
士からの贈り物に加えて、衣服、靴、煙草、化粧  
品を買うことが出来た。

ビルマにいる間、彼女らは将兵とともにスポー  
ツをして楽しんだりピクニックや演芸会、夕食会  
に参加した。彼女らは蓄音機を持っており、町に

買い物にすることを許されていた。

料金・彼女らが業務を行う条件は陸軍によつて規制されていた。軍は、その場所に展開している様な部隊のために、料金、優先順位、日割りを設定することが必要であると考えていた。(階級別に利用時間、料金を表示) 将校は二〇円で宿泊が許されていた。

日割り・陸軍は門限に非常に厳しかつたので、兵士が女性に会えないまま帰らなければならない場合が多かつた。この問題を解決するため、陸軍は曜日毎に慰安所を利用できる部隊を割り当てる。将校は毎晩慰安所を利用することができた。兵士たちは入口で料金を払い、左側に料金が記され右側に慰安所の名前が記された「インチ四方」のカードを受け取る。慰安婦は客を断る権利を与えられていた。

収入及び生活条件・慰安所経営者は、契約時の負債額に応じて、慰安婦の売上げの五〇乃至六〇パーセントを受け取っていた。多くの経営者は、食糧その他の品物に高価格を課すことによつて、慰安婦の生活を困窮させていた。一九四三年後半、陸軍は、負債の弁済を終えた慰安婦は帰国して良い旨の命令を出した。これにより帰国を許された

慰安婦が数人いた。

慰安婦の健康状態は良好であった。彼女らは避妊具が充分に与えられており、兵隊たちもしばしば軍支給の避妊具を自ら持参した。日本人の軍医が週に一度慰安所を訪れ、罹病した慰安婦は治療、隔離し、入院されることもあった。

日本兵士への対応・日本の将校との関係において、尋問調査の中で言及されているのは丸山大佐及び水上少将の二名の名前のみである。この二人は極めて対照的であった。前者は厳しく利己的で、部下に対して思いやりがなく、周囲に嫌悪感を感じさせる人物であった。後者は好人物で、親切、部下に対して最大限の配慮をしていた。

兵士たちの対応・大抵の日本人兵士は、慰安所において他人に見られるのを嫌つており、満員時に列を作つて順番を待たなければならないことを恥ずかしがる傾向があった。他方、結婚を申し込むケースが多くあり、現実に結婚に至ったケースもあつた。

最も質が悪いのは、酔つていて、翌日前線に向けて出発する兵士であつた。彼らはいくら泥酔していても軍事事項や機密を口にすることはなかつた。慰安婦たちが軍事に関する話をそそうとし

ても、女性らしくない話題であるとして叱つた。軍事的状況への対応・慰安婦らは軍事的状況についてほとんど知らない模様である。ただし、「ミッチーナーへの最初の攻撃に際し、二〇〇名ほどの日本人兵士が戦死し、残りの二〇〇名ほどで町を守らなければならなくなつた」等の証言がある。連合軍の爆撃のため、慰安婦らは捕えられる直前の日々はほとんど壕の中で過ごした。「二名の慰安婦はそこでも仕事を続けた。慰安所は爆撃に遭い、何人かの慰安婦は負傷、若しくは死亡した。

退却・捕虜：彼女らの退却と捕獲の経緯は詳細不明であるが、いくつかの報告によれば恐らく次のとおり。七月三一日夜半に、三つの慰安所の慰安婦、経営者家族、手伝い人計六三名のグループが小舟でイラワジ川を渡った。彼らはワインマウ近くに着岸したらしく、そこに八月四日まで留まつた。そこから兵士たちのたどつた小道を辿つて行つたが、八月七日に敵軍との小競り合いがあり、グループは分裂した。慰安婦らは兵隊からは三時間遅れでついて来るよう指示されたが、川の岸边で兵士の姿もなく、川を渡る手だてもなくなり、近くの民家で八月一〇日まで過ごした。そこで英

国人に率いられたカチン族兵に捕らえられた。

宣伝・慰安婦らは、反日本軍を訴える宣伝についてはほとんど見聞したことがなかった。

要望・慰安婦らは、慰安婦が捕らえられた旨を記すパンフレットを使用すると他の慰安婦の生命に係わるのでやめてくれと要望している。

〔別添〕 (本報告書内の情報を得るために尋問した二〇名の朝鮮人慰安婦、二名の日本人民間人の氏名、年齢、住所の一覧表)

## IV、写 真 資 料

文 書 件 名	日 付	対 象 地	内 容	記 述 の 概 要
①	一九四四・八・九	中 国	米軍による 写真	中国人将校らが尋問しているところの写真
②	一九四四・八・三	ビルマ	同 右	ミッチーナーで捕らえられた日本軍慰安婦キム を米軍兵士が尋問しているところの写真
③	一九四四・八・一	ビルマ	同 右	ミッチーナー付近で捕虜となつた慰安婦たちの 写真
④	一九四四・八・一	ビルマ	同 右	ミッチーナー付近で捕虜となつた朝鮮人慰安婦 たちの写真

④ ミッチーナー付近で捕虜となつた朝鮮人慰安婦（一九四四・八・一四）

Reproduced at the National Archives



(2)

126, Picture Division

<i>negative - 11</i>		<i>S-262580</i>	<i>126</i>
HOLDER INFORMATION			
Unit	Date	Technique	Notes
Comptd.	Shutter	Color	Responsible
Location & Subject: NORTH KOREA - HAMGYONG N.			
Capt. Won Goy, Okinawa, San Francisco, California. Tech Sgt. Robert Horne, having and set him boys S-11 of Seattle, Wash., of G-2, Military Task Force, 1st pictured with and interrogating Korean women who were captured near Wonsan.			
Taken For: Capt. John C. 26 (three prints)			
Do Not Write On This Side			

13568

③ ミッチーナー付近で捕虜となつた慰安婦たち(一九四四・八・一)

Reproduced at the National Archives



SC-262579

HOLDER CAPTION SHEET

Unit	4	Date	14 Aug 44	Time		Holder
Cameraman/Photographer				Olork	Exposure Data	
Location & Subject		WHO-WHAT-NHEN-WHERE-HY-HOW Capt. Chan, <del>of Japanese</del> San Francisco USA, 1912 Jackson St., in charge of prisoner of war at Myitkyina Burma with the captured Comfort Girls of the Japanese garrison at Myitkyina.				
Printed by		Myitkyina Burma				
in CGT						
Taken For:		Capt. Chan, 3-2 (want 2 print)				
Do Not Write Here						

CGI-44-71636

13568

②日本軍慰安婦キムと米軍兵士(一九四四・八・三)

Reproduced at the National Archives



sc 25286 62570  
Sgt. Kuni Andada, San Francisco, Calif.,  
Japanese interpreter, questions Kim a  
Japanese "Comfort Girl" at the H. I.  
Stockade on the Air strip, while Edward  
J. St. John, Franklin, Mass. stands  
guard in the rear. Kim served as a  
nurse in Myitkyina, Burma, India.  
3 Aug 1944

Signal Corps Photo SCBI-44-21519 (Shearer)  
Releascd by Pub Info Div 25 Aug 1948  
Orig. Neg. [unclear] 100-13568 10

Procured - Jap - in CBI - 1944  
RELEASD FOR PUBLICATION  
PUBLIC INFORMATION DIVISION  
WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON

13568

①朝鮮人女性を尋問する中國人將校（一九四四・八・九）



SC 247386

Capt. Shun Kai, General Staff, 5th Army Headquarters,  
and Sgt. Arthur S. Fisher, Centerville So. Webster,  
American liaison Team w/ 8th Army, questioning Korean  
women captured in Sung Shan w/ Daga. China 9/8/44

Signal Corps Photo # CBI-44-60157 (The 5th Army Headquarters)  
filmed 10/14/44 by Sgt. Photo C. released by BAC 7/15/46  
orig. neg. LSC 12541 m/s

#### 4. 米陸軍写真資料

## APPENDIX "A"

Following are the names of the twenty Korean "comfort girls" and the two Japanese civilians interrogated to obtain the information used in this report. The Korean names are phoneticized.

NAME	AGE	ADDRESS
1. Shin [REDACTED]	21	Keishonando, Shinshu
2. Koki [REDACTED]	20	" Sanzenpo, Yunnai
3. Pan [REDACTED]	26	" Shinshu
4. Ching [REDACTED]	21	Keishohokudo, Taikyu
5. Chun [REDACTED]	27	Keishonando, Shinshu
6. Kim [REDACTED]	25	Keishohokudo, Taikyu
7. Kim [REDACTED]	19	" "
8. Kim [REDACTED]	25	Keishonando, Kasan
9. Kim [REDACTED]	21	" Kawaboku
10. Kim [REDACTED]	22	" Taikyu
11. Kim [REDACTED]	26	" Shinshu
12. Pe. [REDACTED]	27	" "
13. Chun [REDACTED]	21	Kaisan Gun, Koyomon Mura
14. Koke [REDACTED]	21	" Kyoto, Sekiboku Ho, Kyu Ruri
15. Yon [REDACTED]	31	Heianmando, Muijo
16. Opu [REDACTED]	20	" "
17. Kin [REDACTED]	20	Keikido, Keijo
18. Ho [REDACTED]	21	" "
19. Oki [REDACTED]	20	Keishohokudo, Taikyu
20. Kim [REDACTED]	21	Zenranando, Koshu

## Japanese Civilians:

1. Kitamura, [REDACTED]	38	Keikido, Keijo
2. " [REDACTED]	41	" "

remembered the leaflet about Col. Maruyama (apparently it was Miyitkyina troop appeal), but she did not believe it. Others heard the soldiers discussing leaflets from time to time but no tangible remarks resulted from their eavesdropping. However it is interesting to note that one officer expressed the view that "Japan can't win this war".

REQUESTS

None of the girls "appeared to have heard the loudspeaker used at Miyitkyina, but they did overhear the soldiers mention a "radio broadcast".

They asked that leaflets telling of the capture of the "Comfort girls" should not be used for it would endanger the lives of other girls if the Army knew of their capture. They did think it would be a good idea to utilize the fact of their capture in any droppings planned for Korea.

- 5 -

their retreat and capture. There is however some information worth noting:

"In the initial attack on Myitkyina and the air strip about two hundred Japanese died in battle, leaving about two hundred to defend the town. Ammunition was very low.

"Col. Karuyama dispersed his men. During the following days the enemy were shooting haphazardly everywhere. It was a waste since they didn't seem to aim at any particular thing. The Japanese soldiers on the other hand had orders to fire one shot at a time and only when they were sure of a hit."

Before the enemy attacked on the west air strip, soldiers stationed around Kyitkyina were dispatched elsewhere to stem the Allied attack in the North and West. About four hundred men were left behind, largely from the 114th Regiment. Evidently Col. Maruyama did not expect the town to be attacked. Later Maj. Gen. Mizukami of the 56th Division brought in reinforcements of more than two regiments but these were unable to hold the town.

It was the consensus among the girls that Allied bombings were intense and frightening and because of them they spent most of their last days in foxholes. One or two even carried on work there. The comfort houses were bombed and several of the girls were wounded and killed.

#### RETREAT AND CAPTURE:

The story of the retreat and final capture of the "comfort girls" is somewhat vague and confused in their own minds. From various reports it appears that the following occurred; on the night of July 31st a party of sixty three people including the "comfort girls" of three houses (Rakushinro was merged with Kinsui), families, and helpers, started across the Irrawaddy River in small boats. They eventually landed somewhere near Wainmyaw. They stayed there until August 4th, but never entered Wainmyaw. From there they followed in the path of a group of soldiers until August 7th when there was a skirmish with the enemy and the party split up. The girls were ordered to follow the soldiers after a three hour interval. They did this only to find themselves on the bank of a river with no sign of the soldiers or any means of crossing. They remained in a nearby house until August 10th when they were captured by Kachin soldiers led by an English officer. They were taken to Myitkyina and then to the Lido stockade where the interrogations which form the basis of this report took place.

#### HOSPITAL:

The girls know practically nothing of any projectiles or shells that had been used against the Japanese. They had seen a few loudflits in the hands of the soldiers but none of them were capable to understand this as they were in Japanese and the soldiers refused to discuss this with the girls. One girl

- 4 -

had been supplied by the army. They were well trained in looking after both themselves and customers in the matter of hygiene. A regular Japanese Army doctor visited the houses once a week and any girl found diseased was given treatment, secluded, and eventually sent to a hospital. This same procedure was carried on within the ranks of the Army itself, but it is interesting to note that a soldier did not lose pay during the period he was confined.

#### REACTIONS TO JAPANESE SOLDIERS:

In their relations with the Japanese officers and men only two names of any consequence came out of interrogations. They were those of Col. Maruyama, commander of the garrison at Kyitkyina, and Maj.Gen. Mizukami, who brought in reinforcements. The two were exact opposites. The former was hard, selfish and repulsive with no consideration for his men; the latter a good, kind man and a fine soldier, with the utmost consideration for those who worked under him. The Colonel was a constant habitue of the houses while the General was never known to have visited them. With the fall of Kyitkyina, Col. Maruyama supposedly deserted while Gen. Mizukami committed suicide because he could not evacuate the men.

#### SOLDIERS' REACTIONS:

The average Japanese soldier is embarrassed about being seen in a "comfort house" according to one of the girls who said, "when the place is packed he is apt to be ashamed if he has to wait in line for his turn". However there were numerous instances of proposals of marriage and in certain cases marriages actually took place.

All the girls agreed that the worst officers and men who came to see them were those who were drunk and leaving for the front the following day. But all likewise agreed that even though very drunk the Japanese soldier never discussed military matters or secrets with them. Though the girls might start the conversation about some military matter the officer or enlisted man would not talk, but would in fact "scold us for discussing such un-lady like subjects. Even Col. Maruyama when drunk would never discuss such matters."

The soldiers would often express how much they enjoyed receiving magazines, letters and newspapers from home. They also mentioned the receipt of "comfort bags" filled with caressed goods, magazines, soap, handkerchiefs, toothbrush, miniature doll, lipstick, and wooden clogs. The lipstick and clogs were definitely feminine and the girls couldn't understand why the people at home were sending such articles. They speculated that the sender could only have had themselves or the "native girls" in mind.

#### REACTION TO THE MILITARY SITUATION:

It appears that they knew very little about the military situation around Kyitkyina even up to and including the time of

- 8 -

1. Soldiers	10 AM to 5 PM	1.50 yen	20 to 30 minutes
2. NGOs	5 PM to 9 PM	3.00 yen	30 to 40 minutes
3. Officers	9 PM to 12 PM	5.00 yen	30 to 40 minutes

These were average prices in Central Burma. Officers were allowed to stay overnight for twenty yen. In Myitkyina Col. Maruyama slashed the prices to almost one-half of the average price.

#### SCHEDULES:

The soldiers often complained about congestion in the houses. On many occasions they were not served and had to leave as the army was very strict about overstaying leave. In order to overcome this problem the Army set aside certain days for certain units. Usually two men from the unit for the day were stationed at the house to identify soldiers. A roving MP was also on hand to keep order. Following is the schedule used by the "Kyooi" house for the various units of the 18th Division while at Maymyo:

Sunday	-----	18th Div, Hdqs. Staff
Monday	-----	Cavalry
Tuesday	-----	Engineers
Wednesday	-----	Day off and weekly physical exam.
Thursday	-----	Medics
Friday	-----	Mountain artillery
Saturday	-----	Transport

Officers were allowed to come seven nights a week. The girls complained that even with the schedule congestion was so great that they could not care for all guests, thus causing ill feeling among many of the soldiers.

Soldiers would come to the house, pay the price and get tickets of cardboard about two inches square with the price on the left side and the name of the house on the other side. Each soldier's identity or rank was then established after which he "took his turn in line". The girls were allowed the prerogative of refusing a customer. This was often done if the person were too drunk.

#### PAY AND LIVING CONDITIONS:

The "house master" received fifty to sixty per cent of the girls' gross earnings depending on how much of a debt each girl had incurred when she signed her contract. This meant that in an average month a girl would gross about fifteen hundred yen. She turned over seven hundred and fifty to the "master". Many "masters" made life very difficult for the girls by charging them high prices for food and other articles.

In the latter part of 1943 the Army issued orders that certain girls who had paid their debt could return home. Some of the girls were thus allowed to return to Korea.

The interrogations further show that the health of these girls was good. They were well supplied with all types of contraceptives, and often soldiers would bring their own which

Approximately 800 of those girls were recruited in this manner and they landed with their Japanese "house master" at Rangoon around August 20th, 1942. They came in groups of from eight to twenty-two. From here they were distributed to various parts of Burma, usually to fair sized towns near Japanese Army camps. Eventually four of these units reached the Myitkyina vicinity. They were; Kyosi, Kineui, Bakushiro, and Momoya. The Kyosi house was called the "Maruyama Club", but was changed when the girls reached Myitkyina as Col. Maruyama, commander of the garrison at Myitkyina, objected to the similarity to his name.

#### PERSONALITY:

The interrogations show the average Korean "comfort girl" to be about twenty five years old, uneducated, childish, whimsical, and selfish. She is not pretty either by Japanese or Caucasian standards. She is inclined to be egotistical and likes to talk about herself. Her attitude in front of strangers is quiet and docile, but she "knows the wiles of a woman." She claims to dislike her "profession" and would rather not talk either about it or her family. Because of the kind treatment she received as a prisoner from American soldiers at Myitkyina and Ledo, she feels that they are more emotional than Japanese soldiers. She is afraid of Chinese and Indian troops.

#### LIVING AND WORKING CONDITIONS:

In Myitkyina the girls were usually quartered in a large two story house (usually a school building) with a separate room for each girl. There each girl lived, slept, and transacted business. In Myitkyina their food was prepared by and purchased from the "house master" as they received no regular ration from the Japanese Army. They lived in near-luxury in Burma in comparison to other places. This was especially true of their second year in Burma. They lived well because their food and material was not heavily rationed and they had plenty of money with which to purchase desired articles. They were able to buy cloth, shoes, cigarettes, and cosmetics to supplement the many gifts given to them by soldiers who had received "comfort bags" from home.

While in Burma they amused themselves by participating in sports events with both officers and men; and attended picnics, entertainments, and social dinners. They had a photograph; and in the towns they were allowed to go shopping.

#### PRIDE SYSTEM:

The conditions under which they transacted business were regulated by the Army, and in congested areas regulations were strictly enforced. The Army found it necessary in congested areas to install a system of priors, priorities, and schedules for the various units operating in a particular area. In Myitkyina to interrogations the average system was as follows;

UNITED STATES OFFICE OF WAR INFORMATION  
Psychological Warfare Team  
Attached to U.S. Army Forces India-Burma Theater.  
APO 689

Japanese Prisoner of War Interrogation Report No. 49.	Place interrogated:	Ledo Stockade
	Date interrogated:	Aug. 20 - Sept. 10, 1944
	Date of Report:	October 1, 1944
	By:	T/S Alex Morichi

---

Prisoners:	20 Korean Comfort Girls.
Date of Capture:	August 10, 1944
Date of Arrival at Stockade:	August 15, 1944

---

~~SECRET~~

PREFACE:

This report is based on the information obtained from the interrogation of twenty Korean "comfort girls" and two Japanese civilians captured around the tenth of August, 1944, in the mopping up operations after the fall of Kyitkyina in Burma.

The report shows how the Japanese recruited these Korean "comfort girls", the conditions under which they lived and worked, their relations with and reaction to the Japanese soldier, and their understanding of the military situation.

A "comfort girl" is nothing more than a prostitute or "professional camp follower" attached to the Japanese Army for the benefit of the soldiers. The word "comfort girl" is peculiar to the Japanese. Other reports show the "comfort girls" have been found wherever it was necessary for the Japanese Army to fight. This report however deals only with the Korean "comfort girls" recruited by the Japanese and attached to their Army in Burma. The Japanese are reported to have shipped some 703 of these girls to Burma in 1942.

RECRUITING:

No.  
49

Early in May of 1942 Japanese agents arrived in Korea for the purpose of enlisting Korean girls for "comfort service" in newly conquered Japanese territories in Southeast Asia. The nature of this "service" was not specified but it was assumed to be work connected with visiting the wounded in hospitals, rolling bandages, and generally making the soldiers happy. The inducement used by these agents was plenty of money, an opportunity to pay off the family debts, easy work, and the prospect of a new life in a new land - Singapore. On the basis of these false representations many girls enlisted for overseas duty and were rewarded with an advance of a few hundred yen.

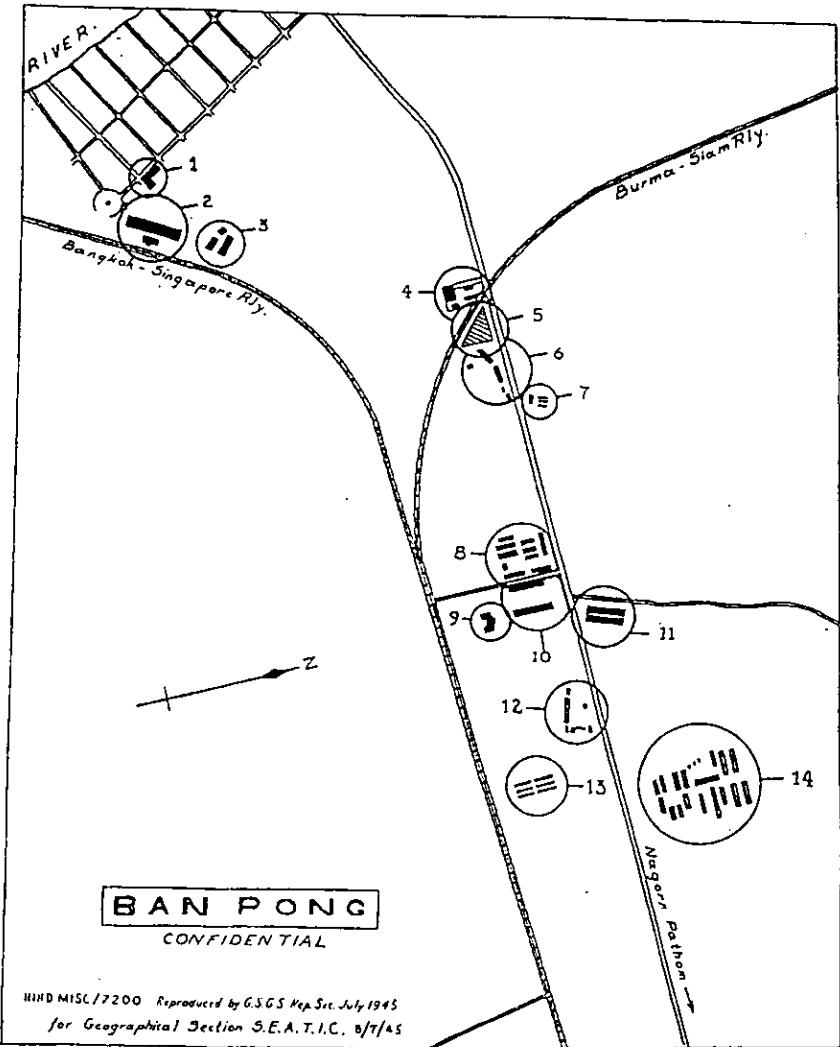
The majority of the girls were ignorant and uneducated, although a few had been connected with "oldest profession on earth" before. The contract they signed bound them to Army regulations and to work for the "house master" for a period of from six months to a year depending on the family debt for which they were advanced.

~~SECRET~~

3. 米国戦争情報局(United States Office of War Information)  
関 係 資 料

DECLASSIFIED BY EXECUTIVE ORDER 13526 SECTION 3 AND 826533

By R.S. /g/a NARX, Date 1-14-93



DECLASSIFIED PER EXECUTIVE ORDER 12356 Section 3  
REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIV.

By J.S./gj NARA, Date 7-14-93

CONFIDENTIAL

BULLETIN NO. 197

Page 3

ITEM 1862. (Contd)

14. L of C Hospital of GI BUTAI (SIAM Area Army). Both sources confirm. Estimated to be able to accomodate 2000 patients and sources heard that many casualties from BURMA were brought here.

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIF: PER EXEC [REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVE] 3.3 NWD 826533  
 By SD/ga NARA, Date 1-14-93

CONFIDENTIAL

BULLETIN NO. 197

Page 2

ITEM 1862

Interrogation.

## BANPONG

Sources: A. PW M-1480, Sergeant of 2 Pd Hosp, 54 Div. Intelligent, cooperative, and thought to be reliable. He was in BANPONG Sep - Dec 44, attached to 2 Pd Hosp.

B. PW M-1453, private of 1 MG Coy, 55 Div. Moderately intelligent, cooperative, and thought to be reliable. He was in BANPONG L of C Barracks for a week in Jul 44.

Sources A and B pinpointed the following barracks, depots etc on air photos of the area. See accompanying sketch.

1. Gendarmerie Detachment HQ. Source A.
2. Supply Depot. Source A.
3. Supply Depot Barracks. Source A.
4. L of C Unit HQ and Barracks. Source A.
5. Allied PW Camp. Source A. (Comment: Source is not certain of the exact relative areas of 5 and 6).

Source A stated that, during his stay in BANPONG Hospital, he saw many British and Australian PWs. The Hospital used about 20 Allied PWs every day; they included:

1 Pharmacist  
 4 Cooks  
 15 General Helpers.

The Allied PW Camp consisted of 3 barracks surrounded by a bamboo fence, about 7 feet high. Source stated that the PWs used in the hospital appeared to be fairly fit and cheerful. He had no knowledge of actual camp conditions.

6. Barracks. Source A.
7. Comfort House. Sources A and B.
8. Barracks, GI BUTAI. Sources A and B.
9. Quarantine. Source A.
10. Transit Camp. Source B.
11. Transit Camp where Source B stayed for a week. Two barracks, 150 men in each. Source A confirmed.
12. Barracks, GI BUTAI. Sources A and B.
13. Barracks. Source A.

(Contd.)

CONFIDENTIAL

48.

DECLASSIFIED BY EXECUTIVE SECURITY SECTION .3  
NND 876533By *SD/jha*NARA, Date 1-14-93

## CONFIDENTIAL

## SOUTH - EAST ASIA TRANSLATION AND INTERROGATION CENTER

## TOPOGRAPHICAL BULLETIN NO. 197

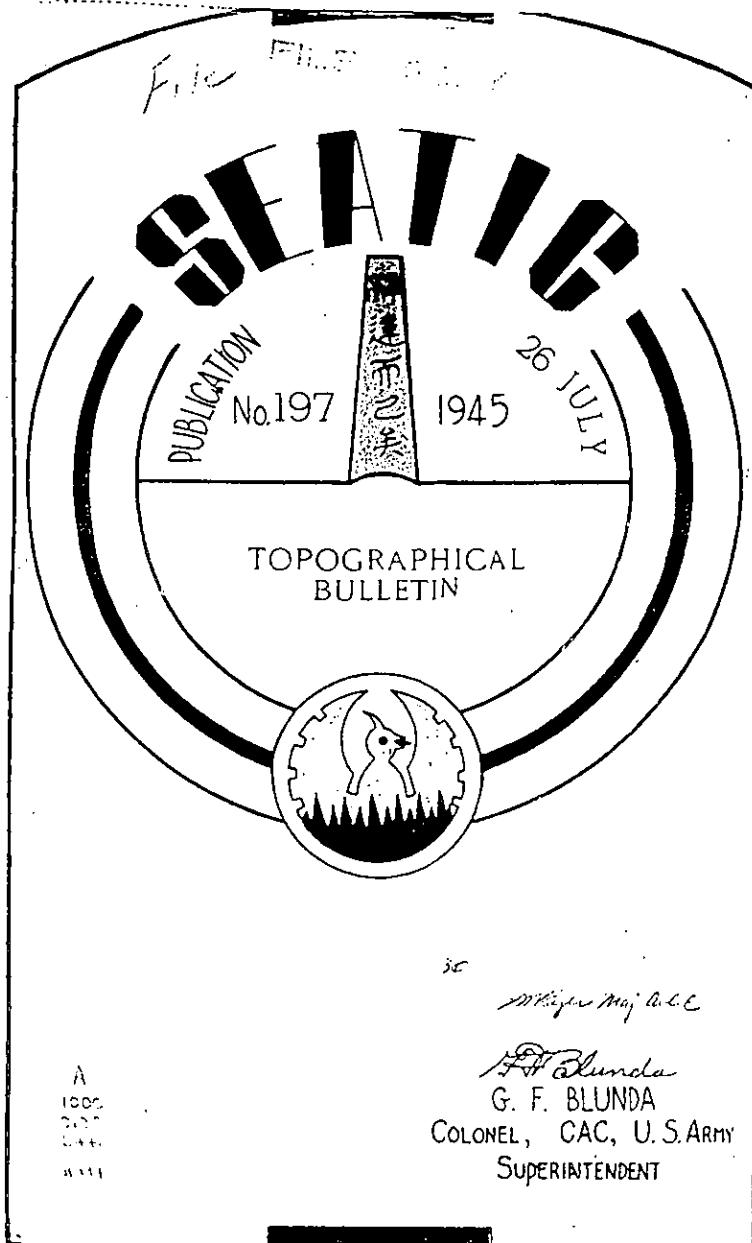
<u>INDEX NO.</u>	<u>CONTENTS</u>	<u>ITEM</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
<u>4540</u>	<u>Railway Equipment and Operation</u>		
	Plan of MAKSAM railway workshop at BANGKOK	1861	1
<u>4730</u>	<u>Ports and Harbors</u>		
	Map of Port BLAIR, ANDAMAN Islands, with details of facilities.	1863	4-6
<u>6185</u>	<u>Military Posts and Stations</u>		
6185 6160.06	L of C Barracks at BAMPONG, Supply Depots etc. Barracks and Military Hospital at KOUWEIN identified by PW.	1862 1864	2-3 7
<u>9226</u>	<u>Target Objectives.</u>		
	Objectives at Port BLAIR, BANGKOK, BAMPONG and KOUWEIN.	1861 1862 1863 1864	1-7

Note: Identifications given in brackets by Translator in this Bulletin, e.g. YUNI 6323 (TW: 214 Inf Regt) are taken from "Detailed Order of Battle of the Japanese Armed Forces in BURMA" prepared by GS1 (a) ALFSEA. Where the identifications are marked with an asterisk, they are taken from documents or PW reports previously received by SEATIC or from 14 Army Intelligence Reports.

47.

CONFIDENTIAL

DECLASSIFIED BY EXECUTIVE ORDER REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVE  
NARA, Date 1-14-93 NND 826533



REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES  
14-83

CONFIDENTIAL

BULLETIN NO. 186

Page 34

ITEM 1779 (Cont.)

g. RELATIONS WITH SUPERIORS.

PW got on very well with his superiors, and men under him. He says the men were treated very fairly and had no cause for complaint. The Gendarmes were to be feared and the less he had to do with them the better.

h. ALLIED WEAPONS.

PW was subjected only to Allied aircraft fire and bombing attacks and these he did not regard as very fearsome, especially when he lay in a trench.

i. MAIL.

PW never corresponded with his family, but he knows that letters took one month to reach JAPAN.

j. AMENITIES.

PW received only one comfort bag while he was in BURMA. At HEINTILA there was a canteen where soap, tooth brushes, cigarettes, cakes etc. were available.

At HEINTILA too, there were 5 houses of prostitution but he never visited them so does not know anything about the comfort girls.

k. PROPAGANDA.

The most effective propaganda according to PW is broadcast of sentimental Japanese songs, which rouses a nostalgic feeling.

/AFI

CONFIDENTIAL

*REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL AIR  
MUSEUM WASH. D.C.*

YES

14-93

## CONFIDENTIAL

BULLETIN NO. 186

Page 25

ITEM 1779Interrogation.

Source: Interrogation by RAF Int Wing, SEATIC, of PW Air/025, a Prob Offr (AA gunner) of 52 Airfield Bn.  
Captured at KUNZ Fd Hosp, 20 Mar 65.

Assessment: PW Air/025 is not very observant and is very vague as to dates and place names. Intelligence: Good. Reliability: Fair.

1. IDENTIFICATION AND EARLY HISTORY OF PW.

Rank - Probationary Officer

Unit - 52 Airfield Battalion.

Duty - AA gunner

Date and - 1 Apr 21, at SUEHIROCHO, HAKODATE.  
Place of birth

PW entered TACHIKISHIRI Elementary School in HAKODATE, in Apr 22, and in Apr 34, went to HAKODATE SHOGYO GAKKO (a middle school) where he stayed five years. From Apr 39, to Mar 42, he studied at the MEIJI University in TOKYO, his major subjects being world politics and economics.

Immediately after graduation, he joined the SOKURO ENHUNYOKU, a bureau directly contacted with the Finance Ministry. PW's job was to investigate and assess financial holdings and transactions of all companies in HAKODATE City. This bureau had no connection with the tax office. PW stayed here up to the time of his call up, 10 Apr 43.

2. CAREERLOGY.

10 Apr 43 Called up and posted to N-79

1 Oct 43 Posted to 1 Air Training Unit

29 Apr 44 Embarked from KYGI

May 44 Arrived KANTO

21 May 44 Arrived SINGAPORE

Jun 44 Left SINGAPORE by train for BIMPONG

Jul 44 Left BIMPONG by train for RANGDON

13 Aug 44 Arrived SEINTILA, joined 52 Airfield Bn

Beg Feb 45 Went to MYITKINA

Beg Mar 45 Established AA site just South of KYAUKSE

(cont.)

CONFIDENTIAL

~~REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL AIR FORCE LIBRARY - VES~~

14-83

CONFIDENTIAL

BULLETIN NO. 186

Page 15

ITEM 1776 (cont.)

HAKENTAI (detachment). They were distinct from Airfield Battalions.

- i. GUNZOKU: There were no Jap civilians attached to PW's unit.
- j. KEMPEI (Gendarmerie): There were no gendarmes attached to the unit, nor living on or near the airfields at HLEGU. There were, however, 2 gendarmes billeted in HLEGU village. These always wore plain clothes and could be seen sometimes cycling, motoring or walking round the airfields. He thought that their job was primarily to keep watch on the villagers. He added that gendarmes were greatly disliked by the troops. They were not necessary for purpose of arresting troops, unless a man absented himself from his unit.
- k. JOHO (Intelligence): PW had no knowledge of the Intelligence branches.
- l. YUSORATAI: He could say nothing of Air Transport.
- m. He had never heard of Jap paratroops.
- n. FIRE OUTBREAKS. There was no fire-engine on the airfields. Fires were put out by the troops as best they could.
- o. His unit was not concerned with rescue of personnel from crashed aircraft, but there were 40 SEIBIHEI from 2 Coy available for repairs to damaged aircraft.
- p. RADAR: There was never any RADAR installation or set at HLEGU to PW's knowledge.
- Q. e. "COMFORT GIRLS": There were none at HLEGU.
- r. MARCHING ORDERS: On the march, HQ went midway between 1 Coy (which led) and 2 Coy.
- s. There were 50 machine gunners, including AA MG crews.

## AIRFIELDS

### a. MONSOON PERIOD

From May to October each year the airfields at HLEGU were not used; all aircraft were withdrawn for 6 months to MALAYA, THAILAND, etc. Troops were employed during that time in building shelters of which there were finally 30 on the Eastern airfield and 20 on the Western strip.

### b. LANDING LIGHTS

Electric landing lights were used along runways. White lights indicated the entrance to runways; red lights marked the outside edges; and green lights marked the half-way point. Power was provided by a petrol-driven generator in a truck.

(cont.)

CONFIDENTIAL

~~REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES  
COMMUNICATED BY AIR FORCE~~

14-93

CONFIDENTIAL

BULLETIN NO. 186

::

Page 14

ITEM 1775 (cont.)5. Sup Pte PW 3LB/309.

- a. During a Feb raid on MEIKTILA, there were 10 casualties.
- b. On 16 Apr 45 a hospital in village huts was destroyed by bombing. Patients had dispersed; but there were some casualties (TOURGOD).
- c. PW saw one single-engined Allied aircraft brought down by AA fire at PYINKHANA in mid 1944.

/M:

ITEM 1776Interrogation

Source: Preliminary Interrogation of PW 4 Corps 575/536, private of 1 Coy (KEIBI), 52 Airfield Bn (NISHI MIKOJO KIBUTAI, HOKI 9362).

Assessment: PW was interrogated in PGU gaol. He was unwounded, but the effects of a fall 3 weeks previously were still evident. His intelligence was good for a man of his rank, and his attitude serious but cooperative. The reliability of his information is considered fair where he expressed certainty; but there were many air subjects on which he was very hazy or of which he knew nothing.

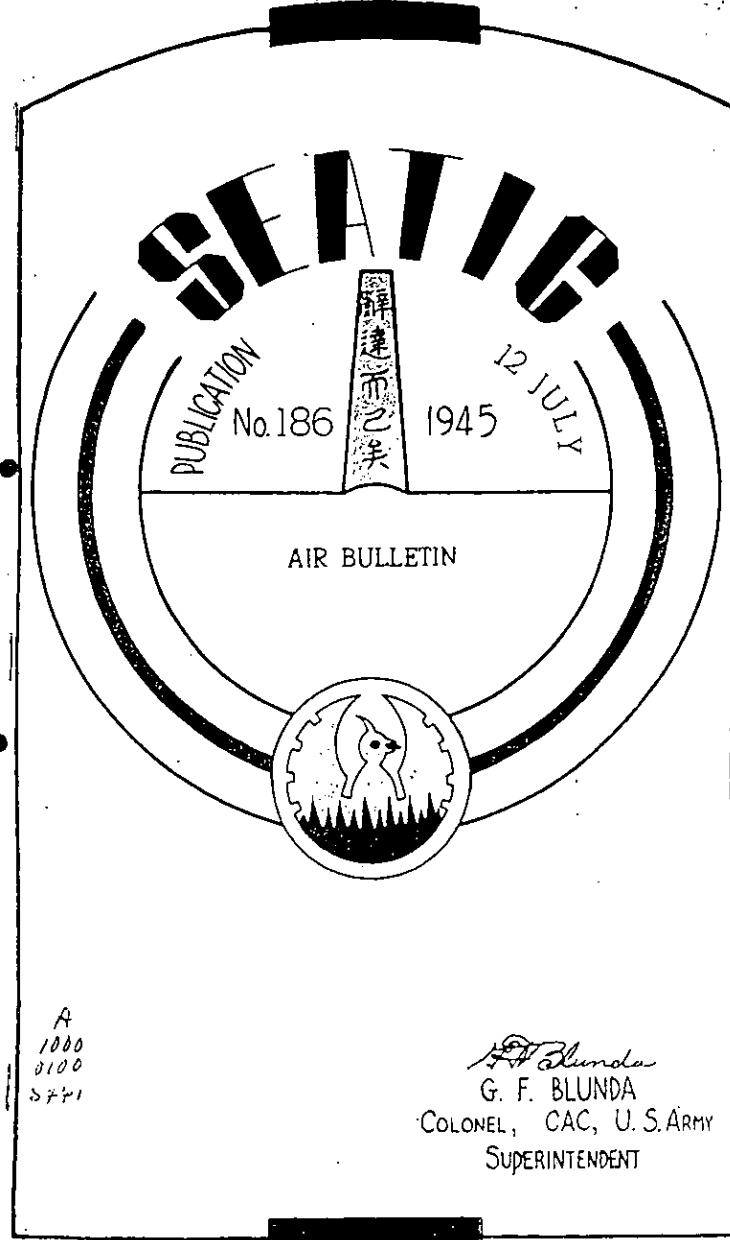
1. FUNCTIONS OF BRANCHES

- a. KEIBI (Guard): Defence of airfields, sentries, guards, ground fighting, AA, MGs, ground observers.
- b. NISHI MIKOJO KIBUTAI (West Airfield Duty Unit): A detachment with same duties as the battalion as a whole.
- c. SEIBI (Maintenance): Aircraft maintenance, IT, driving, repairs, development of air photos, refuelling and servicing aircraft, electricity, arming and loading aircraft ammunition.
- d. SHINRYO (Material Section): (10 men). Spare parts, tools, ammunition. Care and supply.
- e. SHIKIHIN (Command Section): Each company and HQ have their own SHIKIHIN. All clerical work is done by the SHIKIHIN as well as despatch of the ashes or hair of the dead to the YASUKUNI shrine in JAPAN.
- f. KISHO (Metereology): PW was sure that there was a meteorological contingent at the HLOCU airfields, but he could not give details.
- g. TSUCHIN (Signals): Personnel at HQ numbered 10 men.
- h. SETTEITAI (Construction Unit): Their task was to construct runways, revetments, hangars and even barracks with the help of large numbers of Burmese coolies. In addition they cooperated with SEIBIHEI in repairs of many kinds. SETTEITAI were generally

(cont.)

CONFIDENTIAL

④ SEATIC 航軍 2d 186



*RB/gm*  
REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES  
14-9-73

## CONFIDENTIAL

BULLETIN NO. 182

Page 20

ITEM 1738. (Contd)

do so willingly. Even now there is absolutely no security for the Chinese. When the doorbell rings after dark, they have to fear Japanese MPs or drunken soldiers. I have seen with my own eyes Japanese young officers and soldiers raiding Chinese homes where they thought they could get some young Chinese girls.

In KUALA LUMPUR, a Chinese friend of mine received a 24 hour notice from the Military to remove from his house, and after he moved the house was turned into a restaurant for officers. Many Chinese say that they could be content if their houses were used for some useful purpose but regret very much when their houses are turned into restaurants or comfort houses.

Once I came across a young Chinese dancer in SINGAPORE who could speak English fluently. She told me how she took up dancing after her formerly wealthy father had been taken away by the Japanese authorities as undesirable, and never came back. Her father's property was confiscated by the Japanese and her mother died of a nervous breakdown. There are many such tragic stories concerning the Japanese which made even me hate them.

Relations of the Indians in MALAYA with the Japanese

It seemed that the Indians had very little trouble with the Japanese in the beginning. With good propaganda the Japanese worked carefully a program for organising the Indian Independence League and the INA under the leadership of Chandra Bose. Indian PWs were released on parole and handed over to the INA. The Japanese propaganda worked out well and proved to be a success. The simple-minded Indians were flattered. They devoted much of their interests and energy to the IIL. Despite this, however, there were frequent disputes among the Indians and allegations regarding lack of support on the part of the Indians. It is interesting to quote Bose's address to the Indian mass meeting at SINGAPORE when he said that he regretted to find that there were still many Indians who believed that the British and Americans would come back and dominate the occupied territories.

When the League and INA were organised many Indian coolies joined the INA and the League with a certain amount of patriotic feeling, but mainly because of assurance of a sure living. This deprived the Japanese of Indian labour and was a blow to reconstruction work. The first real support and cooperation the Japanese got from the Indians was in the IMPHAL and KOHIMA operations. This great defeat together with knowledge of the fact that many of the INA went over to the British must have affected the morale of the Indians very much.

Relations of the Malays with the Japanese

The Malayans are lazy and always on the lookout for easy work. Most-ly they had favorable feelings toward the Japanese. Actually they had little power, though, and the Japanese could not expect much help from them.

(Contd.)

~~REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL~~~~LIBRARY - LIMA~~

LIVES

14-93

*EB/g*  
 Source : Interrogation of PW by SEATIC under the direction of USOW.  
 New Delhi.

CONFIDENTIAL

BULLETIN NO. 182

(Ref' SEATIC Bulletin No. 187, Item 1546, for

Page 19

previous interrogation.)

ITEM 1738 (Contd)

At the time, THAILAND had ample supplies of cheap leather goods. With the Japanese entry, in the course of a year stocks were almost exhausted and the prices were ridiculously high. The Thais stopped selling leather goods to the Japanese except in exchange for some necessities. As in BURMA, many among the middle and lower classes began to have a hard time, and as a result many of the Thai married women started being prostitutes. Whenever the Japanese speak about THAILAND, they never fail to mention Thai girls and the case of leather goods. There is a rumor to the effect that a Thai spy was arrested somewhere near the Isthmus of Kra spying on military installations, and he disclosed that THAILAND would declare war against JAPAN in 1945. The only support that the Japanese were getting from the Thais was through flattery or force.

#### Relations Between the People of MALAYA and the Japanese

The Japanese could have received strong financial and labour support from the Chinese residents of SINGAPORE if they had treated them carefully and won their favour. But the Japanese have made a mess of relations with the Malay Chinese. The Japanese made the irrevocable mistake of treating the Chinese in MALAYA the same way they treated the people of CHINA. Most of the rich and prominent Chinese are Malaya-born and have had good Western educations. Most of them are not as patriotic for CHINA as are the China-born, nor are they so strongly anti-Japanese. Soon after the occupation by the Japanese, all of the Chinese were concentrated (except for the women and children). I have heard that some of them were confined without food for two or three days. The concentration of Chinese was carried out to pick out the undesirable characters (communists and anti-Japanese), but the concentrations were so large that it was not always possible to do this properly. In some areas the officials were lenient and kind and released most of the Chinese, but some of the Japanese officials carried out their duties in disorderly and irresponsible ways. Some of the Chinese were classified as "undesirable" simply because they had bad features. It was said that some of the Japanese officials marked the concentrated Chinese either "O" or "X", the "X's" being considered undesirable. In this way hundreds were taken away as undesirable and have never returned. Rumour says that all of these "Undesirables" have been killed. I am certain that there were many innocent people among these Chinese.

The Japanese had wrong ideas about the Chinese in the beginning and they thought they could do as they pleased with the Chinese. They confiscated the properties of the Chinese, raped their girls, and frequently slapped or beat the Chinese for nothing. The Chinese had a very bad time, especially when they were away from their homes during concentration; this gave the Indian and Malayan looters a chance to devastate the homes of the Chinese. The nicest furniture and cars were confiscated without orders by some of the young Japanese officers and soldiers. By terrorising the Chinese, the Japanese deepened the animosity of the Chinese toward them and turned many of them who previously did not have anti-Japanese feelings into haters of the Japanese. The Japanese thought they had been successful in making the Chinese timid, not realising that they have merely increased the animosity which the Chinese feel toward them. Although the Chinese may cooperate with the Japanese out of fear or economic necessity they would never

(Contd.)

CONFIDENTIAL

31.

L. *CD/g* REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES - 14-93

CONFIDENTIAL

S. E. A. T. I. C.

## SOUTH - EAST ASIA TRANSLATION AND INTERROGATION CENTER

## PSYCHOLOGICAL WARFARE BULLETIN NO. 182

<u>INDEX NO.</u>	<u>CONTENTS</u>	<u>ITEM</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
<u>2810</u>	<u>Newspapers and Periodicals.</u>		
	Newspapers and periodicals used for Japanese propaganda in SE ASIA.	1738	6,10, 11
<u>2930</u>	<u>Propaganda of Foreign Organizations.</u>		
	Japanese propaganda in East ASIA.	1738	8-14
<u>6310</u>	<u>Morale - Military.</u>		
	Detailed report on morale of PWs. Interrogation of PW on morale.	1739 1738	22-35 2-4,6
<u>6311</u>	<u>Propaganda - Military.</u>		
	Essay by PW on Allied propaganda. Interrogation of PWs on propaganda.	1740 1738 1739	37-44 6-8 22-35
<u>6330</u>	<u>Loyalty.</u>		
	Detailed report on PW's morale and loyalty.	1739	22-35
<u>6951</u>	<u>Atrocities.</u>		
	Atrocities committed by Jap military in East ASIA.	1738	15-16
<u>6960</u>	<u>Military Government of Occupied Territories.</u>		
	Japanese military government of East ASIA.	1738	14-21

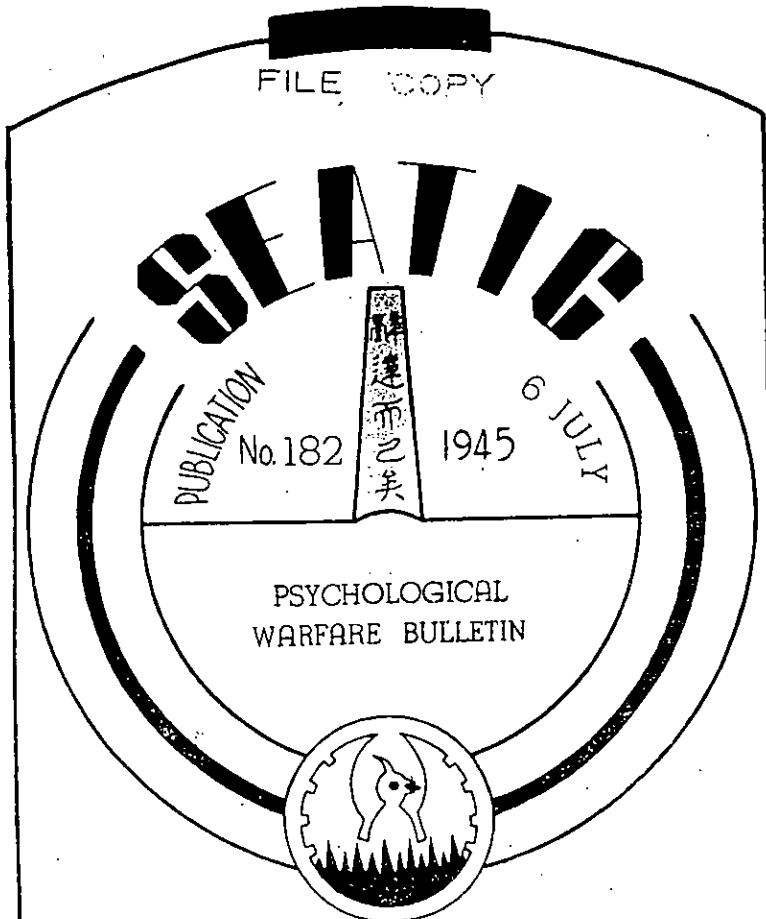
## Note.

'Identifications given in brackets by Translator in this Bulletin, e.g. YUMI 6823 (TN: 214 Inf Regt) are taken from "Detailed Order of Battle of the Japanese Armed Forces in Burma" prepared by CSI (a) ALFSEA. Where the identifications are marked with an asterisk, they are taken from documents or PW reports previously received by SEATIC or from 14 Army Intelligence Reports.'

CONFIDENTIAL

36

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL  
ARCHIVE - 14-83



36

M. Rogers, M.C. A.C.

G. F. Blunda

G. F. BLUNDA  
COLONEL, CAC, U.S. ARMY  
SUPERINTENDENT

35

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL : YES

DECLASSIFIED PER EXECUTIVE ORDER 12356, Section 3.3, NN0826533By 28/SMITH NARA, Date 11/5/63

CONFIDENTIAL

BULLETIN NO. 131

Page 34.

## ITEM 1487 (cont.)

(c) Canteens: The only canteen PW knew of was in MAYMYO, and that sold only coffee. Cigarettes were not to be had at all (except at New Year, when he received 10).

16. ATTITUDE TO CAPTURE.

PW has ceased to have any feelings about capture. He was perfectly content and had no complaints. After the war he wanted to settle in India and work - at no matter what job. He would not return to Japan, and did not want his family to know he was a prisoner.

17. ATTITUDE OF JAPANESE IN BURMA.

The Burmans neither liked nor trusted the Japanese because of their depredations on the country. PW regarded the Japanese behaviour as very wrong, and said they had no right to do such things. This was also the official view. The punishment for rape was immediate death on the spot, and the looters had to refund the loot or its value.

18. ALLIED PW.

PW knows nothing of Allied PW.

19. LEAFLETS.

PW never saw or heard about Allied leaflets, except on one occasion at NAWNTHON, when the OC KEIBI CHUTAI told the men that if the Burmese brought in any leaflets, it was not forbidden for the soldiers to read them.

/MW

CONFIDENTIAL

29

DECLASSIFIED PER EXECUTIVE ORDER 12356, Section 3.3, NW0826533By 20/SM/4 NARA, Date 11/5/53  
CONFIDENTIAL

BULLETIN NO. 131

Page 33

ITEM 1487 (cont.)11. ALLIED WEAPONS:

Most of the Japanese killed in BURMA were killed by the "CHEKKO" (i.e. "Czech" - Bren gun), and the weapon they were most afraid of was the rocket. PW has never seen or heard of flame-throwers being used in BURMA. As regards aircraft, PW personally dislikes bombing most of all, but it appears that the infantry's great fear is of low-level strafing.

12. RELATIONS WITH SUPERIORS.

PW displayed an unusual contempt for officers. He bitterly pointed out that the officer ought to be a father to his men, and the men like children to the officers, but whereas the men gave the officers their devotion and trust, the officers simply let the men down.

The NCO's on the other hand, were not so bad; it was they who were running the war.

13. DISCIPLINE.

Discipline in general was still good, but where an officer bore down hard on his men while at the same time having a good time for himself, the men lost their respect for him. Face-slapping was becoming less and less common. It had never been extensively practised by the NCO's, but mostly by the old hands. In Feb this year, the CO of PW's unit issued an order forbidding face-slapping completely.

14. MAIL.

When PW first arrived in BURMA he used to write home once a week, but as time went by and he received no replies he became discouraged and tailed off. The two letters he had had, from his brother, said they had had no mail at all from him. In about April or May last year, there was a period when no mail at all came for anyone. This was explained as being due to the closing of S.W.P.A. by the Allies.

15. AMENITIES.

(a) Comfort Bags: PW never had a comfort bag while in BURMA.

(b) Comfort Girls: There had been some comfort girls in MAYMYO, but PW had never been able to afford to visit them. The rates were Yen 3.50 and Yen 5.00, with half-rates for half the time. Out of PW's Yen 24-a month, he saved Yen 10-, and the rest went on cheroots, etc.

(cont.)

CONFIDENTIAL

28.

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

DECLASSIFIED PER EXECUTIVE ORDER 12356, Section 3.3, NN0824 S33By O20/SM 144 NARA, Date 11/15/73BULLETIN NO. 131

Page 14

ITEM 1486 (cont.)

mechanism must always be removed when the grenades are being transported.

- B. When it is necessary to remove the safety pin in the course of inspection, first remove the screw at the bottom and see that the igniter mechanism is removed.
- C. It is especially important to keep the igniter mechanism dry.
- D. An excess of oil in the fuse housing (around the firing pin spring) will harm the functioning of the mechanism. Therefore, it is necessary to wipe away any excess.

**Distribution:** 4 FB, 8 FR, 50 FR, 64 FR, 81 FR, 1 FB, 7 FB, 24 FB, 25 FB, 15 ab, 17 ab, 19 ab, 23 ab, 34 ab, 52 ab, 75 ab, 81 ab, 82 ab, 84 ab, 80 ab, 92 ab, 94 ab, 5 ac, 9 ac, 12 ac, 17 ac, 18 ac, 38 ac, 85 ac, 1 FTR, 3 FTR, 2 FNR, 17 KS, 20 AA, 36 AA, 35 JS, 275 JS, 280 JS, 281 JS, 86 HJ, 7 HS, 8 HS, 111 HS, 112 HS, 67 HK, 68 RK, 80 RK, 62 KC, 13 FH, 1/13 FH, 19 FS, 1/19 FS, III/19 FS, 31 TM, 32 TM, 34 TM, 5 Air Liaison Coy, 5 FD, Control Section.

RA/DCE/MW

ITEM 1487

Captured at MEIKTILA on 2 Mar 45.

Interrogation.

INTERROGATION REPORT dated April 1945.

1. INTRODUCTION

PW, although cooperative, is not highly intelligent. His memory for dates is extremely poor, as is also his recollection of place names. Intelligence fair; reliability fair.

2. IDENTIFICATION AND EARLY HISTORY OF PW AIR/O24

Rank and name: Sup Pte [REDACTED]

Unit: 84 Airfield Battalion

Trade: AA Gunner

Date and place of birth: 22 December 1923 at [REDACTED]

(cont.)

CONFIDENTIAL

29

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL CHIVES

DECLASSIFIED PER EXECUTIVE ORDER 12356, Section 3.3, NN0826533By 201SM4U NARA, Date 1/15/93

## CONFIDENTIAL

AIR BULLETIN NO. 131  
(Cont.)

<u>INDEX NO.</u>	<u>CONTENTS</u>	<u>PAGE</u>	<u>ITEM</u>
9570	<u>Armament and Equipment</u>		
9570.20	Specifications for AA guns..	14	1487
9570.49	Reference to an unidentified weapon, 'FUTON BAKURAI', 19 Feb 45.	4	1486
9700	<u>Training - General</u>		
9700.26	Plan for training to devise means to counteract mechanized warfare and recent methods of attack by Allied aircraft..	1	1485
9700	Training schedule in 98 KOKU KYOIKUTAI	14	1487
9720	<u>Organizational and Unit Training</u>		
	Plan for training to devise means to counteract mechanized warfare and recent methods of attack by Allied aircraft.	1	1485
	Training methods in 98 KOKU KYOIKUTAI	14	1487
9800	<u>Military Air Defence System</u>		
	Plan for training to counteract recent methods of attack by Allied aircraft.	1	1485
9805	<u>Air Defence Warning System</u>		
	Air defence warning system in 84 Airfield Bn.	14	1487
9815	<u>Anti-Aircraft Gun and Searchlight Defence System</u>		
	Sketch of AA sites at M/MYNYC and NAWNGHKO, and description of AA gun defence system at NAWNGHKO.	14	1487
9909	<u>Air Operation Orders, Instruction, Plans</u>		
	22 Feb 45. Appendix to 7 Air Sector Op Order 1/645.	1	1485
	27 Sep 44. 9 Airfield Coy Op Order 172, LASHE.	4	1486
	8 Jan 45. 7 Air Sector Op Order 8/216, 'KARG'.	4	1486
9927	<u>Decoys and Dummies</u>		
	22 Feb 45. Training instruction to use dummy targets near airfields as decoys for bombers.	1	1485

Note: Identifications given in brackets by Translator in this Bulletin, e.g. YUNI 6823 (214 Inf Regt - Tr) are taken from "Detailed Order of Battle of the Japanese Armed Forces in Burma" prepared by GSI (a). ALFSEA. Where the identifications are marked with an asterisk, they are taken from documents or PW reports previously received by SEATIC or from 14 Army Intelligence Reports.

CONFIDENTIAL

26.

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL VES

DECLASSIFIED PER EXECUTIVE ORDER 12356, Section 3.3, NA10826 S33By 20 SM 144 NARA, Date 11/15/93

## CONFIDENTIAL

S. - E. A. T. I. C.

SOUTH - EAST ASIA TRANSLATION AND INTERROGATION CENTER

AIR BULLETIN NO. 131

INDEX NO.	CONTENTS	PAGE	ITEM
6675	<u>Tactical Employment.</u>	1	1485
6675.28	Anti-mechanized warfare tactics.		
6700	<u>Training - General.</u>	1	1485
6700.28	Training in anti-mechanized warfare.		
7905	<u>Ship Movements.</u>		
7905.39	Aug 43, HAKONE MARU, 12000 tons, movements JAPAN - SINGAPORE.	14	1487
7905.43	Aug 43, Convoy movements, JAPAN-SINGAPORE.	14	1487
9100	<u>Organization.</u>		
9130	Reference to various army air units.	4	1486
9150			
9156			
9156	Reference Airfield Bns in BURMA.	1	1485
9150	Reference to various army air units.	14	1487
9156	Organization of 84 Airfield Bn.		
9161			
9185	<u>Airfields, Air Stations, etc.</u>		
	22 Feb 45. Reference to HEIKTILA Air Base.	1	1485
9210	<u>Commissioned Air Personnel.</u>		
	Army air officers.	1	1485
	Officers of 84 Airfield Bn..	14	1487
9310	<u>Morale and Welfare.</u>		
	PW information on morale in army and army air units.	14	1487
9500	<u>Supply and Evacuation System.</u>		
9500.071	Sep 44. Supply and transfer of ammunition.	4	1486
9506	<u>Aviation Plants.</u>		
	Reference to SASEBO Naval Aircraft Factory.	14	1487
9535	<u>Ammunition and Pyrotechnics.</u>		
9535.071	Sep 44. Supply and transfer of ammunition.	4	1486
9535.071	Jun 44. Notification concerning the use of ammunition for improved 13 mm Pom-Pom.	4	1486

(cont.)

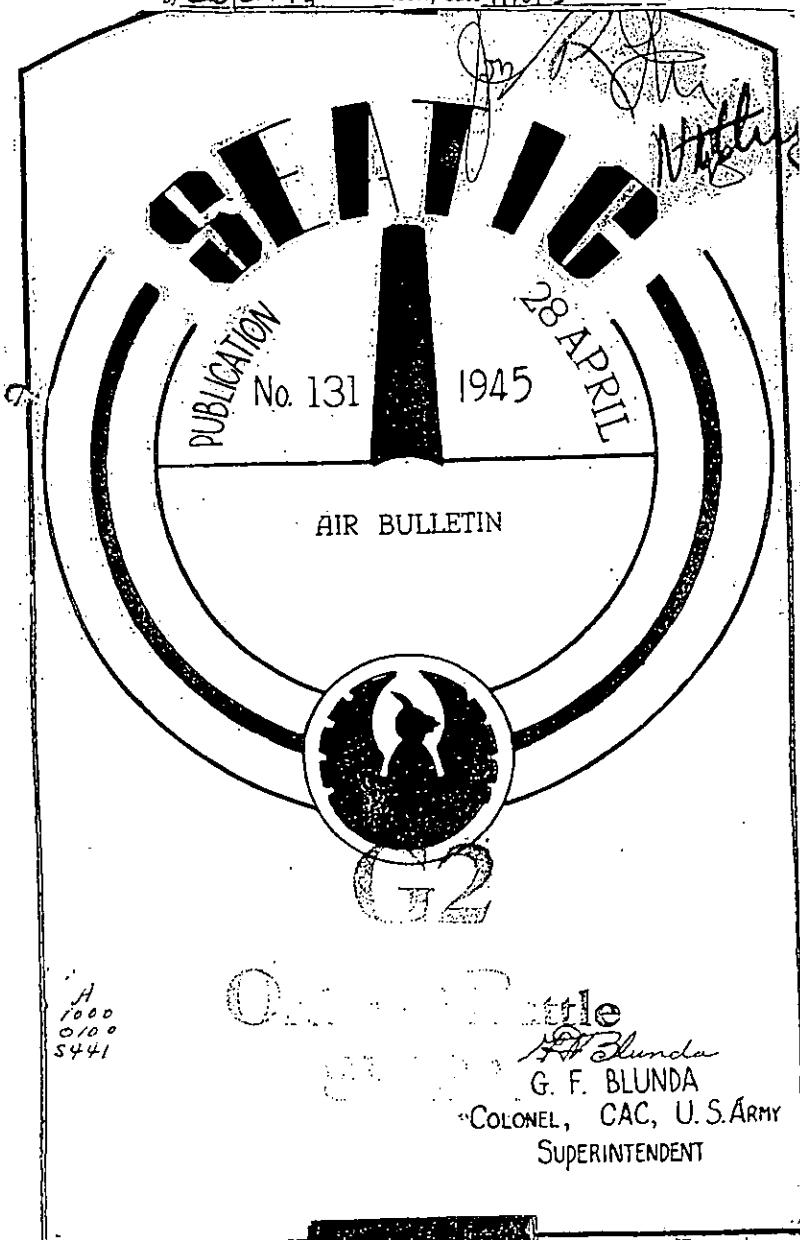
CONFIDENTIAL

25

DECLASSIFIED PER EXECUTIVE ORDER 12356, Section 3.3, N46824 533

By E.O. Smith

NARA, Date 1/15/93



REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

## BULLETIN NO. 116

Page 15.

ITEM 1367. (Contd)

they thought enviously of the enemy soldiers and their food and supplies.

PW had realized sometime before capture that the Japanese line of communication was deficient and, therefore, ammunition and weapons were scarce. Enemy bombing did not cause as many Japanese casualties as strafing, but it had a greater psychological effect.

(c) Amenities

Nearly all camps along the railway line had comfort stations ordinarily staffed by Koreans and Chinese. In Mandalay, it was also possible to buy beer, "Sake" cigarettes, and other luxuries.

(d) Army Life

Soldiers from the large cities did not get along with soldiers from KYUSHU. (It should be noted that PWs from 18 Div came chiefly from KYUSHU and spoke disparagingly of the men from OSAKA and other cities, who fought in 53 Div). There were many 'ETAS' in the Army who are rather looked down upon by the ordinary Japanese. The 'ETA' appears to be chiefly a Japanese-Korean mixture. The 'OKINAWA' were also looked down upon but were rated more highly than were the 'ETAS'.

The chief complaints of the troops in PW's regiment were about lack of food and supplies, and they hated the monsoon, for it rained every day in the hills and the pup tents started to leak so that they had to put banana leaves over them to keep out the water. "You should have seen us then - we were wet and shivering. Under such conditions I thought we were in a losing battle" (MAKE YUKUSA).

## PART III

The aim of this continuing survey is to gather and present in statistical form, information on morale, attitudes, states of mind and the conditions affecting these, from all Japanese PWs who pass through Delhi.

This report covers interrogations of the second fifty PWs made available to the full time interrogator supplied by SEATIC and supervised by OWI. It is impossible at this stage to judge whether these men are typical of the Japanese Army in Burma, hence the results must be treated with reserve.

The interrogator had a mimeographed questionnaire with space to check the various facts. He was instructed to engage the PWs in conversation, make the checks and comments as information came out naturally, or else wait until the interview to record the facts, in order to encourage free and frank testimony. Completed questionnaires are the subject of careful discussion and check between the interrogator and members of the OWI staff.

(Contd.)

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

BULLETIN NO. 116

Page 14

ITEM:1367. (Contd)

on guard duty in Manchuria.

(h) Attitude Toward Capture

Lifelong indoctrination prevented PW from seriously entertaining the thought of surrender. The belief that Japan never lost a war appears greatly to have contributed to the PW's high morale. By the time he was captured, however, the defeats suffered by his division, the constant sight of friends being blown to bits and his own weakened malarious condition, caused him to become confused. It did not cause him to wish to surrender, however. PW hopes to go back to Japan and see his wife and small child. His wife is far too obedient to think of ostracizing him, although many of his friends would have nothing to do with him, as a former PW. He was in North China during the Nomonhan incident between Russia and Japan. His unit was mobilized but was not sent to the fighting before the armistice. He believes that several Japanese were captured and after the armistice they were returned to their respective units in Manchuria. Once they returned to Japan they were treated as heroes; there was no record that they had been prisoners and the Army itself helped hide this fact.

4. EXPERIENCES WHICH AFFECTED MORALE(a) Health and Medical Services

Medical supplies had been exhausted some time before PW's capture. In one retreat farther North, thirty men were left behind with wounds, malaria, athlete's foot, etc. and asked to commit suicide. The wounded and sick were evacuated from SAHMAW. One man who returned to SAHMAW from the hospital at HOPIN, said that the hospital was so full that two men were assigned to each bed. Medical orderlies and doctors were very few, food was scarce and sanitary conditions extremely bad.

(b) Food Supplies and Equipment

Troops in North China were well supplied with sweets and cigarettes. Amenities were not readily available in Burma, however.

Ever since the first battalion went up to the hills South West of MOGAUNG and North West of SAHMAW, the food situation had been bad for lack of proper transport. Even matches were very short, although this was mitigated by the almost complete lack of cigarettes, charcoals, etc. Dogs were snatched from KACHIN villages and eaten. By the time they left the hills, they were so weak that they hardly had strength to bury their dead. When they retreated to SAHMAW, they continued a diet of dogs varied by the slaughter of five or six horses. PW said that as they grew hungrier and hungrier

(Contd.)

## BULLETIN NO. 116

Page 101

ITEM 1367. (Contd)

## PART II

1. BACKGROUND(a) Personal History

WD-342, a Japanese Sergeant, is 29 years old. His home is near KYOTO where he was employed as a silk technician. He is married and has one small daughter. He graduated from Middle School and had three years of training in a silk technical school. He was in 128 Regt., 53 Div., on the North Burma front; this division, like the 18 Div., had suffered a series of crushing defeats. He was captured on 8 August 1944.

(b) Details of Capture

When his unit was ordered to withdraw from SAHMAW, South of MOGAUNG on the MANDALAY-MYITKYINA Railway, WD-342 was in a weakened condition from inadequate diet, malaria, and swollen feet. He, therefore, was able to walk only about 8 kilometers with his unit, and on 8 August 8 he was straggling behind the retreating Japanese troops when he fell over exhausted on the wayside, and went to sleep. He was captured while sleeping near NAMPADAUNG, South East of SAHMAW. He was unarmed except for his hand grenade which was "wet".

(c) Interrogator's Evaluation

PW is average in intelligence and very cooperative.

2. CONTACT WITH PROPAGANDA AND REACTIONS THERETO(a) Japanese News and Propaganda

PW's company had free movies twice a month. These films related to battles elsewhere or were educational films such as "how to improve rice crops".

About 150 civilians were on the same boat with PW between Japan and SAIGON. These were all Japanese and were civilian personnel engaged in propaganda work. Their average age was "around 32 years", and the group included newspaper men, college graduates, teachers, etc. While on board ship they practised and spoke Malay, Annamite and Burmese. WD-342 thought that they received about 200 monthly plus board and room. About 50 of them remained in French Indo-China and the others he believes proceeded to SINGAPORE, SUMATRA, etc. While in SAIGON and vicinity (10 February to 29 March), his unit received a Japanese Army newspaper, "Kachi Deki", about every three days. It was of regular size and the characters were in type, perhaps printed by a gelatin process in Indo-China or Siam. It included home news chiefly, as well as some war news.

(Contd.)

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL AV. YES

CONFIDENTIAL

S. E. A. T. I. C.

## SOUTH - EAST ASIA TRANSLATION AND INTERROGATION CENTER

## PSYCHOLOGICAL WARFARE BULLETIN NO. 116

The information contained in this Bulletin is obtained by interrogation of Japanese PW's, which is based on questionnaires prepared by Morale Analysis Section, ONI, Washington. The number denoting the informant is the PW reference number allotted at SEATJC. A record of the original material on which the Bulletin is based is kept for reference, and any inquiries should state the number and paragraph, and be addressed to the Superintendent, S.E.A.T.I.C., Room HQ, S.E.A.C. Although every effort is made to ensure accuracy, the information in this Bulletin should be treated with reserve until confirmed from other sources.

<u>INDEX NO.</u>	<u>CONTENTS</u>	<u>PAGE</u>	<u>ITEM</u>
<u>PART I</u>			
6311	Effect of Allied propaganda by radio, public address, leaflets, and 'Biruma Chimbun'.	1	1367
6310	Attitude towards capture and suicide and towards leaders and government of Japan. Prospects of Japan in this war.		
6310	Conditions on Burma front, and at RANGOON		
6160.06	Hospital.		

PART II

2919	Japanese news and propaganda in Japan and in	10
2810	Burma.	
6311	Allied leaflets.	
6310	Morale and attitude to Japanese government, and to capture.	
6095	Cooperation by French, Burmese, Kachins and Korans.	
6310	Conditions on Burma front.	

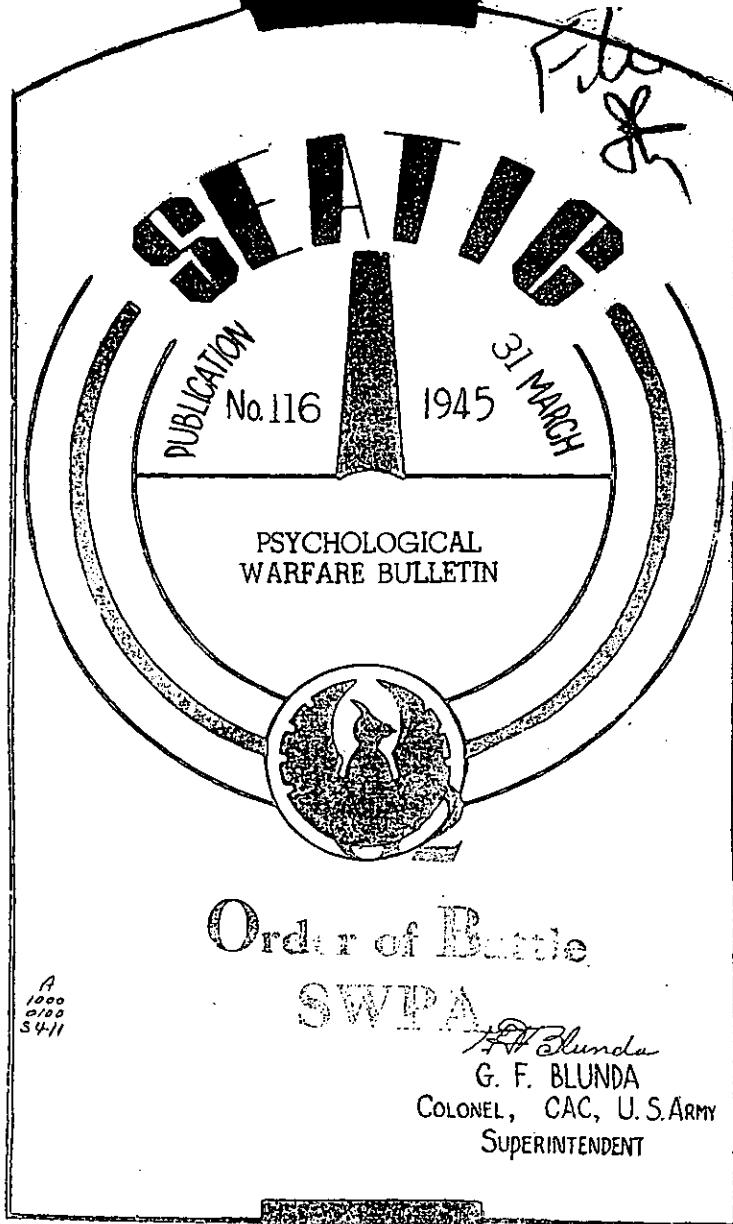
PART III

6950	Detailed home and military background of fifty PW's.	15
6310	Circumstances of capture and attitude towards capture and suicide.	
6311	Contact with Allied propaganda by radio, public address and leaflets, prior to capture.	
5310	Attitude to Japanese forces, supplies and equipment, the government and other leaders, and cooperation by subject nations.	
	Soldiers' topics of conversation and complaints.	

Note: Identifications given in brackets by Translator in this Bulletin, e.g. YM11 6823 (213 Inf Regt - Tr), are taken from "Detailed Order of Battle of the Japanese Armed Forces in Burma" prepared by GS1(a) ALPSEA.

CONFIDENTIAL

① SEATIC  
No.  
116



18

DECLASSIFIED PER EXECUTIVE ORDER 12356, Section 3, *MAD 826533*

2.連合軍東南アジア翻訳・尋問センター(SEATIC)  
関 係 文 書

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

Type	Medical Examination of Geisha and Hostesses	Name	Manager	Rating	Police Report
Special Club (for officers and high-ranking civilian officials)	Number Examined 32	Number III 4	Chirping-Sparrow Palace	NAKAGAMI, Minoru	A Equipment and cleaning of the kitchen is quite good. Measures against insects were taken before the inspection and seem to have been thorough.  B Care of chopping-boards is unsatisfactory. Wash-boards in the wash-rooms are dirty. Improvement is needed in the dining hall. Care of the lavatories is unsatisfactory.
Special Club (for officers and high-ranking civilian officials)	16	1	Wide Pine	YOSHIDA, Haru	A Equipment of kitchen quite good.  B There is much to be desired in the care and use of the chopping-boards. The dining-hall and bath-rooms are clean.  B There is room for some improvement in the cleaning of the lavatories.
Special Club (for officers and high-ranking civilian officials)			Round Pearl	TERAO, Shigeru	C There are numerous insects in the kitchen. Proper care is not taken of the chopping-boards. The lift to carry the food from the kitchen to the second and third floors and the beer and sake bar on the second floor are too close to the lavatories, with result that there are numerous insects against which no measures have been taken. People are seated too close in the dining-hall. The latter is not clean and insects are numerous.  A Lavatories and wash-rooms are clean and well-kept.
Restaurant (for privates and non-commissioned officers)		TOKYO Restaurant	TAKAOKA, Haruyoshi	B The kitchen is clean, the care of the chopping-boards is unsatisfactory.  C The beer and sake bar on the second floor is not clean; the floors are not properly swept and insects are numerous.  A The cleaning and equipment of the dining-hall is quite good.  B Cleaning of the lavatories is unsatisfactory.	
Restaurant (for privates and non-commissioned officers)		ASIA Restaurant	CHIN, Seksei	C The kitchens are not orderly and little cleaning is done. No care or discrimination in the use of the chopping-boards is exercised.  C The maid's rooms are not clean and require considerable attention.  B The cleaning and equipment of the lavatories and dining-hall is satisfactory.	
Restaurant (for privates and non-commissioned officers)		MIYAKO Restaurant	AKAMA, Matsutaro	B The kitchen is clean, but the care of the chopping-boards is unsatisfactory.  B Cleaning and equipment of the dining-hall are satisfactory.  B Cleaning of the lavatories is satisfactory.	

## APPENDIX B

Type	Medical Examination of Geisha and hostesses		Name	Manager	Rating	Police Report
	Number Examined:	Number Ill:			B	Cleaning of bedding is satisfactory.
					C	There are no ash trays supplied in the waiting-rooms and corridors, and ashes may be seen scattered around.
					B	Equipment and cleaning of lavatories and wash-rooms is satisfactory.
House of Relaxation	89	6	Daisy Garden	KAWA-YANAKI, Tsutau	B	Cleaning and order of rooms satisfactory.
					B	Cleaning of bedding satisfactory.
					C	Waiting-rooms and corridors not clean; no ashtrays supplied.
					C	Lavatories and wash-rooms quite dirty, and in need of immediate improvement. Hygienic rules not observed.
House of Relaxation	46	1	Coquette Club	SHUSAI, Akira	B	Cleaning and order of rooms satisfactory.
					C	Bedding dirty and of poor quality. Considerable improvement needed.
					C	Waiting rooms and corridors too close to the bathrooms, ill-equipped and dirty. Suggest immediate measures of improvement. Employees do not observe rules of hygiene.
House of Relaxation	49	2	Drunkards Flower Garden	SHUSAI, Akira	C	Cleaning and order of rooms unsatisfactory.
					B	Cleaning and bedding-medium.
					B	Cleaning of waiting-rooms and corridors satisfactory.
					C	Cleaning and equipment and lavatories and wash-rooms satisfactory, but employees are in the habit of throwing cigarette butts and ashes out of the windows. This must be brought to their attention.
For Privates and non-commissioned officers	80		Crystal Water Club	MITSUYAMA, Narimichi	B	Cleaning and order of rooms satisfactory.
					B	Cleaning of bedding satisfactory.
					C	Waiting-rooms and corridors, especially near the stairs, not clean.
					A	Lavatories and wash-rooms well cleaned and cuspid.
For privates and non-commissioned officers	61	9	Dawn Club	TOYOGAWA, Konen	B	Cleaning and order of rooms satisfactory.
					B	Sheets and pillow-cases are probably changed every third day, but should actually be changed every other day.
					C	Cleaning of waiting-room and corridors unsatisfactory. Few ashtrays are provided.
					B	Lavatories and wash-rooms are clean, but no disinfectant is provided for the wash-water on the second floor. Receptacles are also in need of immediate repair.
Special Club (for officers and high-ranking civilian officials)	71	1	Sea-Flower Villa	NAKAGAMI, Minoru	C	Insufficient hygienic measures are taken in the kitchen, with result that insects are numerous. No discrimination is exercised in the care or use of the chopping-board.
					C	The dining-hall area is quite dirty. No attempts are made at cleaning it.
					B	Cleaning of waiting rooms, corridors and individual rooms is satisfactory, but the lavatories require more care.

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

Type	Medical Examination of Geisha and Hostesses			Name	Manager	Rating	Police Report
For privates and non-commissioned officers	Number Examined	Number Ill	No. 5	YANO, Matsuyc		C	Cleaning and order of rooms medium.
	59	3	House of Relaxation			C	Sheets and pillow-slips not clean.
						B	Cleaning and order of waiting-rooms and corridors satisfactory, but no facilities for smoking.
						B	Cleaning and equipment in lavatories and wash-rooms satisfactory.
For privates and non-commissioned officers	76	3	No. 6 House of Relaxation	SHU. Rokurin		B	Cleaning and order of rooms medium.
						C	Sheets and other bedding not clean.
						C	Cleaning of waiting-rooms and corridors very poor.
						B	Cleaning and equipment in lavatories and wash-rooms satisfactory.
For privates and non-commissioned officers	38	4	No. 7 House of Relaxation	NISHIOKA, Mitsutaro		B	Cleaning and order of rooms medium.
						A	Special attention is devoted to keeping clean bedding and special laundresses are hired for the purpose. The set-up is excellent. (TN. Rest of sentence illegible.)
						B	Cleaning of waiting-rooms and corridors is satisfactory but there are no facilities for smoking.
						B	Cleaning and equipment of lavatories and wash-rooms satisfactory.
For privates and non-commissioned officers	52	3	No. 8 House of Relaxation	UCHIMURA, Masao		B	Cleaning and order of rooms satisfactory.
						C	Sheets and pillow cases not clean.
						C	Cleaning of waiting rooms unsatisfactory, and no ashtrays provided. The kitchen is much too close to the bathroom and definite hygienic measures against insects are needed.
						C	Cleaning of lavatories and wash-rooms unsatisfactory.
For privates and non-commissioned officers	49	2	Chrysanthemum House	TAKANO, Kikano		C	The manager is never in when the police arrive. There is no set plan or working hours for the employees. Their business policy is quite unsatisfactory.
						C	Lavatories and wash-rooms are very dirty, no effort being made to clean them.
						C	Rooms and corridors are dirty, and only the waiting rooms are cleaned. The bedding is dirty and needs considerable attention.
For privates and non-commissioned officers	80	1	Fuji Flower Garden	WATANABE, Satoro UCHIMURA, Seiichi MIYAKE, Hiroshi		B	Cleaning generally satisfactory except for corridors and waiting-rooms.
						B	Cleaning generally satisfactory except for rooms. Cleaning of bedding is satisfactory.
						B	Generally satisfactory.
House of Relaxation	80	1	Shining Flower Garden	HANAI, Kikatara		B	Cleaning and order of rooms satisfactory.
						B	Cleaning of bedding satisfactory.
						B	Cleaning of waiting-rooms and corridors has obviously been done, but needs a little more effort.
						A	Equipment of lavatories and wash-rooms are especially clean and in excellent condition.
House of Relaxation	48	5	MIKUNI Club	URA, Gin		B	Individual rooms are generally good and orderly, but cleaning is not satisfactory in some. Closets and dressing-rooms require some attention.

## Appendix B.—POLICE REPORT ON MANILA BROTHELS

Police report on medical inspection, dated 7 February 1914, issued by MANILA Sector Line of Communications.

"To all managers: It is desired that all managers note carefully the following police report on medical inspection for the month and take steps to make the necessary improvements.

General observations:

1. Restaurants and special clubs:

The cleaning of kitchens is generally satisfactory, but better measures of prevention against insects are necessary.

The care of chopping-boards is generally unsatisfactory and they are used indiscriminately.

Cooking vessels require more thorough washing. Lavatories require more and better cleaning.

2. Houses of relaxation

Scant attention has been paid to hygienic rules and there are many cases of failure to take hygienic measures. This has been repeatedly called to the attention of many persons.

Lavatories and wash-rooms are generally unclean, nor is there proper lighting in the latter.

If the health of the employees is to be preserved, there will have to be improvements in the care of bathrooms, and the cleaning of dining-rooms. Many managers are interested in nothing beyond their own profit, and do their job with no other purpose. They exhibit no concern for the welfare of the geisha, maids or hostesses, nor bother themselves with their health or sustenance nor with such matters as bath facilities. Their selfish conduct requires restraint.

Type	Medical Examination of Geisha and Hostesses		Name	Manager	Rating	Police Report
For soldiers and crewmen of all Shipping Units	Number Examined	Number Ill	Dawn Club	NOMURA, Yasuzo	A	Cleaning and orderliness in rooms excellent.
	120	8			B	Spreads, pillow-slips and other bedding medium. However, quality is poor and improvement needed.
					B	Waiting-rooms and corridors are satisfactorily clean, but could stand just a little improvement.
					B	Cleaning of lavatories not thorough.
House of Relaxation	38	3	No. 2 House of Relaxation	URAGAWA, Taro	B	Cleaning and orderliness in rooms can barely be said to be good.
					B	Cleaning of bedding satisfactory.
					B	Cleaning and orderliness of waiting-rooms and corridors not satisfactory.
					B	Cleaning of lavatories satisfactory. Not fully equipped.
House of Relaxation	34	4	No. 3 House of Relaxation	KURIHARA, Inc	A	Cleaning and order of rooms good.
					A	Cleaning of sheets and pillow-cases generally quite good.
					A	Cleaning of waiting-rooms and corridors excellent. The following new items were noted, and the cleaning should be an example for other places. Materials: kerosene—four go (One go equals 0.318 pint) and three wax-candles. Method: mix the kerosene and wax, boil together, and after cooling, apply to floors with a cloth. Result: superb as a substitute for lux, shines the floors well, and even one application gives surprisingly good results.
					B	Lavatory cleaning and wash-room equipment good. Employee's bath facilities needs some attention.
House of Relaxation	65	8	No. 4 House of Relaxation	KUDAKATSU, Taro	B	Cleaning and order of rooms satisfactory.
					B	Cleaning of waiting-rooms and corridors satisfactory. No facilities for smoking.
					C	Cleaning and care of bedding unsatisfactory.
					B	Cleaning of lavatories satisfactory.

## **AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES**

**13. Form No. 13.**

14. Form No. 14.

## APPENDIX A

## 11. Form No. 11.

(Date)	House of Relaxation—Daily Report				(Seal)
	Patrons	Time	Number of Persons	Amount	Total
Business Report	Privates				
	Non-Commissioned Officers				
	Others (officers and army civilian employees)				
Total					
Quota	(Number)				
Working	(Number)	Number Developed		Surplus or Deficit of Personnel	
III	(Number)	Disease			
On Vacation	(Number)				
Others	(Number)				
Notes					

## 12. Form No. 12.

(date) Monthly Business Report			Room number		Name and seal of person in charge
(Part 1)			Expenditures	Income	
	Designation	Amount	De-Signation	Present Month's Business	Amount
In-take	Surplus from Previous Month		Business	Total	
	Income This Month				
	Total			Difference from net balance	
Business expenses			Total		
Total			Net Loss		
Net Profit					
Grand Total			Name	Amount	Notes
Designation	Name	Amount	Name	Amount	Notes
Items of Business Expenditures					
			Total		Grand Total
(Part 2) Houses of Relaxation - Monthly Report					
Month :	(Statement of earnings)			Manager	House number-name-seal
Payment geisha	Total earnings	Geisha's share	Debt	Advance Payment	Residue from Advance Payments

## Amenities in the Japanese Armed Forces

**8. Form No. 8.**

Price List for Authorized Houses of Relaxation			
	Patrons	Time	Price
Houses of relaxation employing Filipino women	Privates	40 minutes	1.50
	Noncommissioned officers	40 minutes	2.50
	Others	1 hour	4.00
		Overnight	8.00
Houses of relaxation employing Japanese women	Privates	40 minutes	2.00
	Noncommissioned officers	40 minutes	3.00
	Others	1 hour	5.00
		Overnight	10.00

9. Form No. 9.

Daily Total Earnings Chart							
	Patrons	Time	Number of Persons	Fees	Total	Grand	Allotment of Money
Date	Privates						
	Noncommissioned officers						
	Officers						
	Army civilian employees.						

10. Not so stated, but apparently Form No. 10.

Date	Designation Items	Unit	Unit Price	Amount (Food)	Amount (Money)	Patrons			
						Private (Civilian Employees)	Noncommissioned Officers (Civilian Employees)	Officer	Name Number of Persons
Restaurant									
Number of Days						Name Civilian Official (High-ranking)			
Room number									
Name						Name			

## APPENDIX A

## 5. Form No. 5

Request for authorization of hostesses (geisha and waitresses)

Home residence :

Name :

Date :

Professional name :

Date of arrival in PHILIPPINES :

I hereby request authorization for the above geisha (waitress). Enclosed please find copies of contract and agreement.

Date :

Name and seal of applicant :

Name and seal of manager :

To: Officer in Charge, MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties.

## 6. Form No. 6.

Request for permission for hostesses (geisha and waitresses) to leave the establishments.

Home residence :

Present residence :

Name :

Date of birth :

Professional name :

I hereby submit this application for permission to leave the establishment, with the following information:

- (a) Reason :
- (b) Intended destination :
- (c) Amount of forced savings,
- (d) Amounts of other money saved :

Date :

Name and seal of applicant :

Name and seal of manager of House of Relaxation :

To: Officer in Charge, MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties :

## 7. Form No. 7.

Request for permission to replace hostesses (geisha and waitresses) and others:

I hereby submit this request for permission to replace the following geisha, waitresses and others.

1. Persons :

Name	Date Birth	Sex	Professional Name	Home Residence	Present Residence	Position

2. Reasons :

3. Replacements :

Name, present residence, home residence :

Date :

Name and seal of manager :

To: Officer in Charge, MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties :

## Appendix A.—FORMS REQUIRED BY MANILA BROTHELS.

---

**1. Form No. 1**

Application for permission to open business: army authorized restaurants or houses of relaxation.
Home address:
Present address:
Name:
Date of birth:
I hereby present application to open an authorized restaurant (house of relaxation). I enclose a statement of business plans, an affidavit and my personal history.
Date:
Applicant's name and seal:
To: Officer in Charge, MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties.

**2. Form No. 2.**

Statement of business plans
a. Capital: yen.
b. Business partners: (yes or no)
c. Number of rooms.
d. Place of business.
e. Names of hostesses (geisha and waitresses) (Indicate whether Japanese, Formosan or Filipino).
f. Expected date of assembly of employees (geisha, maids, waitresses, other employees).
Date:
Name and seal:
To: Officer in Charge, MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties.

**3. Form No. 3**

Affidavit
I hereby promise, that on receipt of permission to open an authorized restaurant (house of relaxation), I will abide by all the rules and regulations, allow or cause no disturbances and agree to close or suspend business on order at the convenience of the army.
Date:
Name and seal of manager:
To: Officer in Charge, MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties.

**4. Form No. 4**

List of Employees						
Name	Date of Birth	Sex	Professional Name	Home Address	Advance Payments	Position
YAMASHITA, Kazuyasu						Manager
YAMAMOTO, Haruko						Waitress
YAMASHITA, Tatsu						Principal Hostess
ITATSU, Sueichi						Office Employee
NAGAHIDE, Hide						Bell-boy
Date:	Seals of above persons					
To: Officer in Charge, MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties						

## Section V. CONCLUSIONS

---

1. The Japanese Army and Navy establish canteens for those troops located in areas in which supplies are available.
2. It appears that the Japanese Army supplements the normal ration to troops with a gratuitous issue which usually consists of such articles as sweets, cigarettes, beer, and sake.
3. Comfort bags are a gratuitous issue to troops and are of two types, those issued by the Army and those from civilian charity organizations.
4. Although measures for physical training apparently play a big part in the life of the Japanese soldier, there is little provision made to carry out an athletic program in the South West PACIFIC area.
5. Movies and traveling shows are practically non-existent for Japanese soldiers in the forward areas of the South West PACIFIC Area.
6. The establishment of brothels under strict regulation is sanctioned by military authorities in any areas where there are large numbers of troops.
7. Inmates of these brothels are regularly inspected for venereal diseases.
8. There is no set policy for leave or rotation of Japanese troops in South West PACIFIC Area.
9. A few units publish field news sheets for their troops but on the whole only bulletins or verbal news is passed on to the Japanese soldiers.
10. It appears that few radios are available to enlisted men in the South West PACIFIC Area. On the other hand, officers are permitted to possess radios or to have access to them.
11. There is little provision made for troops in forward areas either to receive or send mail.

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

mail censorship in each unit was thorough. Restricted matter was closely watched and stricken out. However, there are still some who write about being homesick and their dislike for war and others whose writings require attention. Such traces still remain. The general situation is shown in the following summary:

"Total number of military police censors: 8.  
"Remarks: Mail matter for the six days from May 26 to 31.

"Volume of mail censored: 30,000 pieces of fourth class mail

"a. Mention of low morale, dislike for war and hope for going back: 16 cases.

"b. Mention of matters that require special precautions from counter-intelligence viewpoint: 4 cases.

"c. Mention of shortages in material: 2 cases.

"d. Others (such as lack of censor's stamp): 73 cases. Total: 95 cases.

"Disposition of the above:

Buried: 1

Partly erased: 20

Returned: 5

Reported: .2"

(SOPAC Translation, Serial No. 072, page 13)

(2) Prisoner of War ARAKI, Toshimori (JA 145001). Leading Private Observation Section, Motor Torpedo Boat, 24 March 1943, stated:

"While at MISIMA, all mail was censored by the sergeant major. In RABAUL, letters could not be written home."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 196, page 7)

#### b. Receipt of Mail

(1) Prisoner of War YAMAGUCHI, Yasubu (JA (USA) 147480). Leading Seaman, member of

88 Guard Unit, captured MANUS ISLAND, 23 April 1944, stated:

"Since coming to South West PACIFIC Area, prisoner of war received several small packages of mail from his family."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 559, page 6)

(2) Prisoner of War NAKAMURA, Ryoki (JA (USA) 147449), Second Class Petty Officer, member of 2 Transport Unit, captured JACQUINOT BAY, 23 April 1944, stated:

"He had received three letters from wife and mother during his eight months stay at RABAUL."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 501 Section 13)

#### 17. CIVILIANS

a. Prisoner of War TAIRA, Shigeyo (JA 145046), military cookie, member of YAMAMOTO Force, captured at SAMBO, 16 November 1942, stated:

"He had received no letters from JAPAN, and all writing materials had been taken from him before leaving RABAUL for NEW GUINEA."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 38; page 5)

b. Prisoner of War YAMAGUCHI, Masahiro (JA 145058), Civilian Medical Orderly, captured SOPUTA, 6 December 1942, stated:

"He had receive no mail since leaving JAPAN."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 41, page 8)

c. Prisoner of War ZAMA, Mataichi (JA (USA) 147656), civilian employee, I Shipping Repair Unit, captured TANAMERAH, 4 May 1944, stated:

"He had received no mail or had heard no war news in South West PACIFIC Area."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 500, Section 13)

## LEAVE

leader, village manager or any other authorities (For instance: police station) and he himself must make the request to his commanding officer. The commanding officer is authorized to grant, upon investigation, a furlough of not more than 14 days plus traveling time.

"2. In cases of emergency, one can apply for a leave upon receiving a telegram from his parents or relative to the officer in charge or to him. In such cases, the officer in charge will make necessary arrangements in accordance with paragraph No. 1. Thereafter, it is necessary to take proper procedure at the earliest possible date.

(3) *Section 3. Instructions While Traveling or on Shore Leave.*—

"1. When petty officers or men are en route to their new post or are unable to report to their post by the appointed date on account of an unavoidable accident, they must immediately report such by telegram to the officer in charge and also must obtain the following verifications and present them upon arrival:

"a. Matters concerning train or ship—a written verification from the captain or station master.

"b. In cases of injury or illness—a diagnosis of a physician.

"c. Other matters—verifications from mayor, district or village head. This also applies to men on shore leave.

"2. In case one's return is late and the ship he is attached to has left, he will report to the following and await orders.

"a. At naval stations—officer of the watch at the naval barracks.

"b. Minor naval station—adjutant of the station.

"c. Other places—local official.

"d. Foreign countries—consulate.

"3. If one is unable to return from the leave within the specified time on account of injury or illness, he should immediately forward his notice together with the doctor's diagnosis to the officer in charge. If the certificate does not reach in time, he will first send a telegram notifying this fact, and will send the certificate later.

"After full recovery and upon leaving his home, he will bring with him a chart of progress with the diagnosis and certificate from the mayor, district or village leader, and present them upon his arrival.

"4. While on shore leave one should be careful about health and attitude."

(Fort Snelling MISLS Translation, Handbook for Naval Personnel, page 24-26)

"I. Extract from printed handbook in six volumes, entitled "Consolidated Army Regulations." Unclassified, compiled by the Secretariat of the Army Department, published by KOBA-YASHI, Matsuhichi, of the firm of SANRYUDO at KOJIMACHIKU, TOKYO, issued 30 June 1943, concerning leave and furlough for Army personnel:

- (1) *Five Types of Leave.*—
- Special leave (leave on urgent private affair)
- Annual leave
- Special leave (from foreign post)
- Rest leave (after arduous duty)
- Prize leave

(a) *Special Leave (Leave on Urgent Private Affair).*—

"1. Officers who wish to make military or scientific research abroad may receive one year leave exclusive of travel time.

"2. Officers and enlisted men may receive leave of fourteen days including travel time.

"3. Noncommissioned officers quartered within barracks may receive fourteen days, including travel time when a member of his family becomes seriously ill or dies.

"Extension of the leave for (2) and (3) may be permitted if necessary.

(b) *Annual Leave.*—Officers, noncommissioned officers and also privates quartered out of barracks are entitled to 20 days leave per year, which can be taken all at once or it can be divided into several different times.

(c) *Special Leave (from Foreign Post).*—Officers and enlisted men serving in foreign posts and quartered out of barracks who served two continuous years are entitled to thirty days leave per year including travel time.

"Enlisted men serving in foreign posts and quartered within barracks who served three continuous years are entitled to thirty days leave per year including travel time.

(d) *Rest Leave.*—After special duties and maneuvers, one to three days leave is permitted.

"Five days leave is permitted to those who served continuously for one year in KOREA, FORMOSA, SAKHALIN, KWANTUNG Provinces, and foreign countries.

(e) *Prize Leave.*—One day leave is granted to privates (quartered within barracks) who have performed outstanding work.

(2) "Junior flying cadet of Army air and flying schools are entitled to twenty days leave aside from the aforementioned leaves."

(ATIS Document No. 15741, Volume 2, Section 6)

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

(6) Extract from handwritten diary, dated 8 December 1941 to 6 January 1943, belonging to MIYOSHI, 7 Company, 124 Infantry Regiment:  
 "9 June 1942. We landed. The office of YU-RUKAWA Colonization Company is very large, and there are many warehouses. For the first time since leaving southern CHINA, we saw Japanese girls clad in kimono and holding a parasol. Can there be more pleasure and amusement for us than this? These girls, as Army prostitutes, had landed here one step ahead of us. We entered the town of DALIAO. The town was confiscated. There were many Japanese who welcomed us. It was like a greeting in JAPAN when one returns to a country town. Each platoon quartered in a different house and I stayed on the second floor of OSAKA Bazaar. There were electric lights and running water. Next door was a bicycle shop. I spent the night in peace."  
*(ATIS Bulletin No. 1483, page 20)*

## 10. LEAVE

a. Prisoner of War TOMITA, Tomoaki, First Class Private, member of 112 Infantry Regiment, captured at SIRZWEYE. 12 February 1944, stated:

"Absolutely no leave was granted while on active service and they were supposed to carry on until they dropped."  
*(Source available on request)*

b. Prisoner of War TSURUTA, Masatoshi (JA (USA) 147102), Second Lieutenant (Medical officer), member of 141 Infantry Regiment, captured TALASEA Area, stated:

"He knew of no provisions for rotation replacement of troops in South West PACIFIC Area. Occasionally, if men could be spared, some troops might be sent back to JAPAN with ashes of fallen comrades. While in JAPAN, they might be given a short leave, according to sailing schedule, before their return. There was no hope of leave once troops proceeded overseas."  
*(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 453, page 12)*

c. Prisoner of War SUZUKI, Yoshiichi (JA 145409), Superior Private, member of 102 Infantry Regiment, captured WAU. 16 February 1943, stated:

"A unit could pay a soldier before he wear-on leave. However, there was no leave from overseas and even in JAPAN leave was infrequent."  
*(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 125, page 8)*

d. Prisoner of War UCHIBABA, Shigenobu (JA (USA) 145581), Superior Petty Officer, Pilot, member of 751 Naval Air Unit, captured at sea, HUON GULF. 22 September 1943, stated:

"At TINIAN, leave was granted once a week or every four days for periods of about four hours from 1500 hours to 1900 hours. Prisoner of war went to township and drank and enjoyed himself."

"At RABAUL squadron commander determined number of men going on leave and issued a corresponding number of leave passes. Names of men on leave were posted on a board.

"Each man carried his pass and presented it to guard at gate on leaving and picked it up on returning. This was the practice as far as prisoner of war knew. Prisoner of war never went on leave to RABAUL Township."  
*(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 359, page 12)*

e. Extract from "Handbook for Naval Personnel" issued by Bureau of Naval Education.

Ministry of Navy, October 1940, concerning shore leave and passes.

(1) *Section 1. Essential Regulation Concerning Shore Leave and Passes.*

"1. Shore leave of petty officers and men are the following three:

- "a. Shore leave for bathing.
- "b. One watch shore leave.
- "c. Special shore leave.

"2. Shore leaves for bathing are granted in turn, according to the following classification, from supper to breakfast the following morning.

"a. Those who are first class petty officers and have more than four stripes of good conduct insignia; two-thirds of the number of men.

"b. Petty officer not included above (men who have more than two stripes of good conduct insignia shall for this purpose correspond to petty officers); one half the number of men.

"c. Seamen first and second class (petty officers who do not have good conduct insignia correspond to seamen first and second class); One-fourth of the number of men.

"d. Apprentice seamen (except those who have served less than one year after the promotion); One sixth of the number of men.

"e. Instructor (limited to only those who are prescribed in the 'Rules for Education and Disposition of Trade Seamen'): Two-thirds of the number of men.

"f. Those who have done an extra (special) labor, regardless of the above rules.

"3. The one watch shore leave (pass) may be granted to half of the crew (two-thirds of those who come under the previous paragraphs (a) to (e)) from noon to evening on Saturday and from after ceremonies or the time similar to this on Sundays, holidays, memorial days and other public holidays.

"However, shore leaves for bathing may be granted in succession to those who have a shore leave for bathing on that day.

"Those who come under the previous paragraphs (a) to (e) and happen to be on shore leaves (pass) from Saturday noon to Monday morning successively, provided there is no ceremony or work.

"4. During holidays the remaining crew may be granted shore leaves for bathing and one watch shore leave from January 1 to 3.

"However only less than one-half of the remaining crews of those who come under both paragraphs (a) to (e) will be granted shore leaves.

"5. Special shore leaves may be granted by permission of the commander in chief.

"6. While on leave, it is prohibited to leave a place from which you cannot return to your boat within one to two hours. (If the naval stations designate the areas, you must obey it). However, those who must travel on account of an unavoidable emergency, must first get the permission of officer in charge.

"7. Shore leaves are not ordinarily granted to patients who are on light duty or absent from duty.

(2) *Section 2. Procedure of Leave Request to Return Home.*

"1. When a petty officer or a seaman must return home on account of serious illness, death or other unavoidable emergencies, his parents, or relatives must make an application (when seriously ill, inclose a diagnosis of the physician) and secure the approval of the mayor, block

## BROTHELS

river with the hope that they might get through. They landed north of Waingraw where they remained in the jungle until 4 August. The party then began to trek in the wake of the retreating troops. On 7 August, they became involved in skirmish and in the confusion the party split up.

"The 20 Chinese girls remained behind in the jungle, and gave themselves up to Chinese troops. One party of about 20 Korean girls followed on in the wake of the Japanese troops, and were seen by another prisoner of war on 19 August, a small disconsolate group still following on. Prisoner of war's party took shelter in an abandoned native house, where they remained for two days while prisoner of war tried to construct a raft; with them was a wounded Japanese soldier. On 10 August, the house was surrounded by a number of Kachins under the command of an English officer, and they were captured. Of the original party of 63 girls, four had died during the journey and two had been shot, mistaken for Japanese soldiers."

(SEATIC Interrogation Bulletin No. 2, dated 30 November 1944, pages 10-13)

(2) Extract from letter written by prisoner of war, a well-educated man of 23 years, nominally a sergeant wireless operator, who had spent the greater part of five years in service either in the cook-house or under training:

"Brothers-in-arms

"While the fighting was still going on at MYINT-KYINA, Colonel MARUYAMA was having a good time with the comfort girls in the shelter-trench almost every day. Later he arranged that the girls should cross the river ahead of the wounded soldiers. This is the truth."

(Source available on request)

(3) Prisoner of War MITSUI, Junchoku, Superior Private, member of the 112 Infantry Regiment, captured LETWEDET, 10 February 1944. Although he vehemently maintains that he had never entered an IANSHO (House of Relaxation) he seems well-informed about their organization, and gives the following information:

"Each division had five or six IANSHO (House of Relaxation) attached. Korean women as well as Japanese women were to be found in them. The charges for an hour's entertainment were: officers 5 yen, noncommissioned officers 4 yen, and privates 3 yen. The use of preventives was compulsory and the women were medically examined periodically."

(Source available on request)

(4) Prisoner of War TOMITA, Tonoaki, First Class Private, member of 112 Infantry Regiment, captured SINZWEYA, 12 February 1944, stated: "On the subject of entertainment, there had been parties of entertainment (IMONDAN) but they did not proceed further forward than RANGGOON. There were Korean and Japanese prostitutes in AKYAB, and some had been brought up to HPARABYIN and even ALECHANGYAW, but they had been strictly reserved for officers, a fact that had greatly angered the troops."

(Source available on request)

(5) Prisoner of War IMAMURA, Masayuki, Corporal, member of 55 Mountain Regiment, captured KWONA Ridge, 7 February 1944, stated: "Usually visited the brothel on Sundays which was his day off. Officers could visit brothels any time in the week, but usually there were separate institutions for them, and in these he

believed there occasionally were Japanese girls. The staff of the soldiers' brothel was normally of Korean women.

"No food or drink was served in the regulated brothels and each man received a preventive when he bought his ticket which cost 2 yen per hour. In addition, troop headquarters issued preventatives on application.

"The women were medically examined once weekly but men could also obtain ointment (similar to that in American E T tubes) on application to troop headquarters."

(Source available on request)

#### c. SUMATRA

Prisoner of War ISHIGURO, Kiyochi (JA 145044), First Class Private, member of 228 Infantry Regiment, captured near PAPAKI Bridge, 11 November 1942, stated:

"There was an official ARMY BROTHEL IN BELAWAN in which two native women from NARUMONDA and six Chinese women served. Great precautions were taken against venereal disease."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 42, page 10)

#### d. South West PACIFIC Areas

(1) Prisoner of War MIYAJI, Chikara (JA 145045), First Class Private, member of 144 Infantry Regiment, captured GIRUWA, 29 November 1942, stated:

"There were two brothels to his knowledge in RABAUL. They contained a total of about 100 Korean and Japanese girls."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 35, page 8)

(2) Prisoner of War KOJIMA, Masao (JA 100029), Sergeant, member of 50 Antiaircraft Regiment, captured TROBRIAND ISLANDS, 21 March 1943, stated:

"Although brothels were provided by the Army, there was only one woman to about 2000 troops; consequently, only officers were accommodated."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 175, page 10)

(3) Prisoner of War AOKI, Yoshio (JA 145427), Superior Private, member of 50 Independent Antiaircraft Battalion, captured off NW GUINEA coast, 6 March 1943, stated:

"There were approximately 20 brothels in RABAUL, five in KOKOPO Area and the remainder in town. Inmates were all Japanese women. The brothels were mainly patronized by the officers; men could rarely gain admittance. Prices were officers 5 yen and men 1 yen."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 99, page 15)

(4) Prisoner of War MAEKAWA, Yasuo, Petty Officer First Class, member of Tug NAGAURA, captured off KAVIENG, 22 February 1944, stated:

"Prostitutes in RABAUL had been sent away several months before he left because of the danger from bombing."

(SOPAC Interrogation Report, Serial No. 0895, page 10)

(5) Prisoner of War KASAHARA, Hiroshi (JA 145153), Sergeant, member of 41 Regiment, captured KUMUSI RIVER, 7 January 1943, stated:

"There were brothels in MANILA and DAVAO, containing Korean women. Although these establishments were authorized by the Army, prisoner of war thought that profits went to the proprietors."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 78, page 7)

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

MYITKYINA (about January 1943). There were already two brothels established in MYITKYINA, so altogether there were three brothels with 63 girls in all: prisoner of war's house, known as KYOEL, with 22 Korean girls; the KINSUI house, with 20 Korean girls; and the MOMOYA house with 21 Chinese girls, who had been purchased from CANTON on the same conditions as the Koreans. There were Japanese girls in houses in the rear areas, as for example at MAYMYO where they formed two of the eight houses there, but none in the forward areas.

"Every 'comfort girl' was employed on the following contract conditions. She received fifty percent of her own gross takings and was provided with free passage, free food and free medical treatment. The passage and medical treatment were provided by the Army authorities, the food was purchased by the brothel owner with the assistance of the Army supply depots. The owners made other profits by selling clothing, necessities and luxuries to the girls at exorbitant charges. When a girl is able to repay the sum of money paid to her family, plus interest, she should be provided with a free return passage to KOREA, and then considered free. But owing to war conditions, no one of prisoner of war's group had so far been allowed to leave; although in June 1943, 15 Army Headquarters had arranged to return home those girls who were free from debt, and one girl who fulfilled these conditions and wished to return was easily persuaded to remain.

"In prisoner of war's house the maximum gross takings of a girl were around 1500 yen per month, the minimum around 300 yen per month, or by rule of the house, the girl had to pay to the brothel owner a minimum of 150 yen per month.

"The scale of charges and time-table was fixed by instructions from the regiment, the time-table being so contrived that officers, noncommissioned officers and men would not meet each other at the same time. The schedule was strictly adhered to; and noncommissioned officers and men were supposed to visit the brothel only once weekly, officers as often as they wished. Payment was made on a ticket system, the girl retaining the ticket, which was of cardboard about two inches square, bearing the name of the house, the regimental seal, and the price of the ticket. In prisoner of war's house the schedule was originally laid down as follows:

Soldiers	1000-1500 hours charge 1.50 yen
Noncommissioned officers	

1500-1700 hours charge 3 yen
------------------------------

Officers	2100-2359 hours charge 5 yen
----------	------------------------------

Officers	2359 morning charge 20 yen
----------	----------------------------

"But on orders of Colonel MARUYAMA, the charges were later reduced as follows, the time-table remaining as before.

Soldiers	1.50 yen
----------	----------

Noncommissioned officers	2 yen
--------------------------	-------

Officers	5 yen
----------	-------

Officers midnight morning	10 yen
---------------------------	--------

"The house was controlled by 114 Infantry Regiment, Captain NAGASUE of regimental headquarters being the liaison officer in charge. Usually two men of regimental headquarters were detailed to the house for the purpose of identification of those frequenting the brothel, although men of other regiments were permitted to visit the brothel if they happened to be in a

party of 114 Infantry Regiment men. A military policeman was also on patrol duty at the house. The daily attendance at prisoner of war's house was 80 to 90 noncommissioned officers and men and 10 to 15 officers.

"In the brothels, liquors (local variety) were sold freely to the men, but the military police personnel took care that there was no excessive drunkenness or quarrels. If in spite of this control a man drank too much, the military policeman usually took him out of the house. Occasionally quarrels also broke out and were similarly suppressed.

"In MAYMYO similar regulations were in force, but owing to the large number of units stationed there, some of the houses had definite scheduled days for specific units. For example, a house of Japanese girls, the DAIICHI FURUSA, had the following schedule:—

Sunday	18 Division Headquarters Staff
Monday	18 Division Cavalry Regiment

Tuesday	18 Engineer Regiment
---------	----------------------

Wednesday	Day-time medical inspection then free. Evenings, officers only
-----------	--

Thursday	18 Division Medical Unit
----------	--------------------------

Friday	18 Maintenance Artillery Regiment
--------	-----------------------------------

Saturday	18 Division Transport Regiment
----------	--------------------------------

"Another brothel, the SUIKO EN, was reserved for officers only.

"There was a strict order for the use of contraceptives; so that according to prisoner of war, cases of venereal diseases were due only to the carelessness of the soldiers themselves. During the one and one-half years prisoner of war was running the house in MYITKYINA, there were only six cases of venereal disease, who were sent to the Medical Officer of 2 Field Hospital 18 Division for treatment. There were some cases of venereal disease among the soldiers of 114 Infantry Regiment, but prisoner of war never had any trouble with regimental headquarters on this score.

"During their visits to the brothels, troops rarely discussed military subjects, preferring to escape from their normal military surroundings. Prisoner of war said he never had a chance to overhear any 'interesting-military' secrets; and considered this was due to the presence of the military police, and that the men were afraid to talk freely, even if they had anything to say. The usual subjects of complaint among the men were criticisms of their officers, lack of supplies and homesickness.

"The girls had seen some Allied propaganda leaflets but had not read them, except that one girl remembered one about the hopeless situation in MYITKYINA which at the time she did not believe. They had not heard any Forward Broadcasts, but remembered the men openly discussing a 'radio broadcast'.

"On 31 July, about midnight a party of 63 girls from the three brothels in MYITKYINA, and the brothel owners, etc., began their evacuation from MYITKYINA. The girls wore dark green Army clothing on top of their civilian clothes. They crossed the IRRAWADDY in ten small boats. The majority of the remaining troops had already departed from MYITKYINA, but the sick and wounded were left behind. The girls remarked on this point 'It was no use to get them across, because once across these soldiers couldn't walk. It was better to float them down the

## BROTHELS

However, officers may make use of the brothel after 1930 daily.

" 6. Division of time on the days assigned to the various units is as follows:

Enlisted men	— from 1200 to 1700
Noncommissioned officers	— from 1200 to 1900
Officers	— after 1930

" 7. Those making use of the brothel must observe strictly the following provisions:

" a. Maintaining their generosity as military men and heeding the preservation of military secret.

" b. They must not make demands of those working in the brothel other than as regulated, and they must not be drunk or disorderly.

" c. Eating and drinking at the brothel is prohibited.

" d. After a visit to the brothel, they will disinfect themselves, in accordance with regulations, by means of the prescribed antiseptic solution.

" e. Access to the brothel will be denied in the future to those violating any of the foregoing provisions."

ing provisions."

(ATIS Document No. 15683, page 53)

(5) RABAUL Extract from file of miscellaneous items containing instructions regards to Navy brothel at RABAUL, undated, owner 15 Anti-aircraft Defense Unit. "Precautionary Items pertaining to the Navy brothel at RABAUL.

" 1. The Navy brothels (special warehouses) are as follows: refer to a separate diagram.

" a. HIGASHI RASHUNSO (above Navy warrant officers), TAKEISHI Unit (Navy petty officers), KITA RASHUNSO (employees and laborers).

" b. No. 1 TOKOWASO (senior officials).

No. 2 TOKOWASO (officials of HANNIN rank)

No. 3 TOKIWASO (workers and transport gang)

" 2. Trading hours.

TAKEISHI Unit and the No. 2 TOKIWASO from 0800 to 1800. However, only officials of HANNIN rank can remain until 0600 the following morning.)

" 3. Rates (See Figure 10).

Classification	One girl (for 30 minutes)		(One girl) (for an hour)		Over night from 2200 to 0600	
	Japanese	Korean	Japanese	Korean	Japanese	Korean
TAKEISHI Unit No. 2 TOKIWASO	Noncommissioned officers and officials	2.50	2.00	4.00	3.50	10.00
	Sailors	2.00	1.50	3.50	3.00	

Note: Overnight only for HANNIN officials.

Figure 10. Rates of Rabaul Brothel.

" 4. Drinking of liquor within the special warehouse is forbidden.

" 5. Those who seek pleasure will purchase tickets at the window and exchange them for 'B' tickets with the hostess.

" 6. Hostesses will refuse pleasure to those who do not use prophylactic rubber.

" 7. Each man must carry his own prophylactic rubber. (In case of abortions at the canteens, there are some at the brothel for sailors of the unit at ten sen per package.)

" 8. The uniform of petty officers and sailors, when entering and leaving the special warehouses, will be dress uniform.

" 9. Violations of any of the above regulations by the hostesses will result in the withdrawal of their right to practice."

(ATIS Current Translation No. 100, page 78).

### b. BURMA

(1) A prisoner of war, a civilian brothel-owner, captured with his wife and twenty army prostitutes near WAINGMAW on 10 August 1944, stated:

" Prisoner of war, his wife and sister-in-law had made some money as restaurant keepers in KEIJU, KOREA, but their trade declining, they looked for an opportunity to make more money and applied to Army Headquarters in KEIJU for permission to take 'comfort girls' from KOREA to BURMA. According to prisoner of war, the suggestion originated from Army Headquarters and was passed to a number of similar Japanese 'business men' in KOREA.

" Prisoner of war purchased 22 Korean girls, paying their families from 300 to 1000 yen according to the personality, looks and age of the girl. These 22 girls were of ages from 19 to 31. They became the sole property of prisoner of war and the Army made no profits from them. Headquarters, Korean Army gave him a letter addressed to all military headquarters of the Japanese Army, requesting them to furnish any assistance he might require, transport, rations, medical attention etc.

" Leaving his sister-in-law to carry on the restaurant, prisoner of war and his wife, with their 22 girls, embarked at FUSAN on 10 July 1942 in a group of 703 girls, all Korean, and some 90 Japanese men and women, all of them of the same base sort as himself. They sailed on a 4000 ton passenger ship in a convoy of seven ships. Free passage tickets were provided by Army headquarters, but prisoner of war paid for all meals during the voyage. They called at FORMOSA, where 22 other girls bound for SINGAPORE were taken on board, and at SINGAPORE they transferred to another ship, arriving at RANGOON on 20 August 1942.

" At RANGOON they were divided into groups of 20 to 30 girls in each and dispersed to various parts of BURMA, each group being attached to various regiments, units or formations, so that each had its own brothel (a).

" Prisoner of war's group was attached to 114 Infantry Regiment. They spent some months at COUNGGOO, MEIKTILA, and at MAYMYO, following their trade, and then arrived at

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

Name	BUKUTO KUN (?)	KYO TANSHU (Unclear)	RIKORAN	RIYOSHI YAMAGAWA
Date of Birth (Age)	Nov. 7, 1919	June 18, 1913	Sept 30, 1926 (19 years old)	Jan 8, 1905
Former Occupation	Prostitute	Cook	Female Cotton Mill Operator	Restaurant
Former Residence	KITA SHISEN St BUKO	CHUNGSHAN St HANKOW	NANKING St SHANGHAI	CHOSEI St (Phonetic) HANGSHOW
Permanent Residence	KEISHO NANDO KOREA	HOKUSEI-GUN (Phonetic) KEIKODO KOREA	CHUSEI St (Phonetic) SOOCHOW (IN-SU-CHOW)	AKUMI-GUN YAMAGATA KEN
Occupation	Common Law Wife	Clerk	Licensed Prostitute	Operator
Stage Name			TATSUKO	

Figure 9—CHART NO. 5. LIST OF EMPLOYEES.

"8. The times and day when noncommissioned officers and enlisted men may go to brothels, as well as times when brothels will be open and prices to be charged is shown on a separate page.

"9. This plan will go into operation on 20 June 1942.

"10. These regulations are effective simultaneously with the beginning of the plan's operation.

"Brothels in areas outside TACLOBAN will conform to these regulations.

"Hours during which noncommissioned officers may go to brothels: 1300 to 2400; hours for enlisted men, 1300 to 1800.

Monday	— Enlisted men
Tuesday	— Noncommissioned officers
Wednesday	— Enlisted men
Thursday	— Noncommissioned officers
Friday	— Enlisted men
Saturday	— Noncommissioned officers
Sunday	— Enlisted men and noncommissioned officers; until 1700 for enlisted men; 1700 to 2000 for noncommissioned officers.

"Charges:

For enlisted men — 1 yen 50 sen.  
For noncommissioned officers — 2 yen.

For officers — 3 yen.  
(One hour shall be the standard time.)

"Notes:

"1. Noncommissioned officers and enlisted men going to brothels shall have leave passes (special).

"2. Use of brothels by Army civilian employees shall be during other hours, and fees shall be those for noncommissioned officers."  
(ATIS Document No. 2M101, pages 98, 99)

(4) BURAUEN. Portion of a bound handwritten and mimeographed file, the extract being entitled "Brothel Regulations", dated August 1944, issued by BURAUEN Sector Brothel, reproduced by 114 Airfield Battalion:

"1. This brothel is opening in BURAUEN Town, under the supervision of the TACLOBAN Sector Air Sector Commanding Officer.

"2. Use of the brothel is limited to military personnel or Army civilian employees of air and related forces who have both medical certificates issued by the various forces and contraceptives. However, requests for the use of the brothel by ground troops of this sector can be granted

after consultation by the committee upon receipt of an authorization from the sector commanding officer.

"3. The following officers will be placed in charge of the brothel and 98 Airfield Battalion will be responsible for its operation:

Supervision — TACLOBAN Air Sector Commanding Officer

Committee Chairman — ARAKI, Takashi 98 Airfield Battalion Commanding Officer.

Committee Members — ISHIKAWA, Katsumi, Sector Paymaster.

Captain YURI, Yasuyuki, Sector Medical Officer, SAWAI, 98 Airfield Battalion Adjutant.

Second Lieutenant SAKAI, Noboru, 98 Airfield Battalion.

Second Lieutenant (Medical) SODA, Shoji, 94 Airfield Battalion.

Second Lieutenant (Paymaster) KIAUCHI, Dan, 98 Airfield Battalion

## BROTHELS

EXAMINATION REGISTER		House Name		From	Hour	Minute
Date of Examination	Month	Day	To	Hour	Hour	Minute
Person Examined						
Decision	Passed	Name	Diseased	Name		
Name of Diseased Person	Name of Disease	Remarks:				
YOSHIKO (Name used as example)	Stage Syphilis					
YASUKO (Name used as example)	Tracheal gonorrhoea (喉炎症)					
Other matter for reference						
Examining Medical Officer	Army Medical Officer			Rank xxxxxxxxxxx Seal		

Figure 6—CHART NO. 2. MEDICAL INSPECTION REPORT FORM.

Application for Army's Special Brothel Operator's License.

Permanent Residence  
Present Residence

Name of house .....  
Name ..... Date of birth .....

I hereby make an application, with the contract attached herewith, to procure a license to operate a brothel in your sector as follows:

1. Place of business.
2. Opening date of business.
3. List of prostitutes.
4. Capital.

Year	Month	Day
19—		
Applicant	Name	Seal

To: South Sector Billet Commander.

Figure 7—CHART NO. 3. APPLICATION FORM.

**CONTRACT**

On this date, I shall agree, upon receiving a license to operate the Army's Special Brothel, to observe strictly the prescribed regulations and the instructions to refrain from causing any inconveniences, and to comply to an order for suspending or discontinuing this business when called upon to do so for the convenience of the Army.

Year	Month	Day
19—		
Name	Seal	

To: South Sector Billet Commander.

Figure 8—CHART NO. 4. CONTRACT FORM.

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

share equally the proceeds of the work done by  
the prostitutes.

"9. The prostitutes' board, light, fuel and bedding will be paid by the operator; but their clothes, hairdressing, cosmetic and other miscellaneous expenses will be paid by the prostitutes themselves. However, expenses for medical treatment for diseases acquired in the course of the work will be shared equally by the prostitutes and the operator.

"10. In accordance with the form in the annexed chart, the operator will make out a

work statement (two copies) as per Chart No. 1 (See Figure 5) for each individual, and submit it to the billet commander every Saturday.

"11. When conducting business, the operator will present the following papers:

- a. Request for permission, Form in Chart No. 3 (See Figure 7).
  - b. Contract Form in Chart No. 4 (See Figure 8).
  - c. List of names of employees, Form in Chart No. 5 (See Figure 9)."

(SOPAC Translation, Serial No. 0129, Item No. 1033, pages 1-7)

*Figure 5. Chart No. 1, Work Statement.*

(3) TACLOBAN. Portion of a bound mimeograph file, the section being entitled "TACLOBAN Brothel Regulations," undated, issued by MATSUNAGA Force, owner and unit not stated:

"1. These regulations set down the provisions for the operation of brothels in TACLOBAN.

"2. Places called 'brothels' in these regulations are special brothels operated with Filipino women (licensed: prostitutes)

"3. The commanding officer and the adjutant of the garrison unit will have control over the supervision and direction of the brothels, and they will have Japanese associations operate them.

"4. The force medical officer will be responsible for the supervision and direction in matters of hygiene. The women will be examined every fifth morning.

"5. Only military personnel and army civilian employees may make use of these brothels.

"6. Those who operate the brothels must observe strictly the following provisions:

- "a. Cleanliness and neatness of bedding, as well as its disinfection by sunlight.
- "b. Perfection of facilities for prophylaxis by washing.

"c. Prohibition of added operation of food and drink shops.

"d. Prevention of indulgence by those not using a condom.

**e. Prohibition of activity by diseased women.**

"f. Prevention of activity other than as regulated.

"g. Reporting by those operating the brothels to the adjutant on daily business conditions.

"7. Those who intend to make use of the brothels must observe strictly the following provisions:

- a. Dress shall be the liberty uniform.
- b. Those who are under the influence of liquor and those who are disorderly are prohibited from entering the brothels.

- "c. Carrying of food or drink is prohibited.
- "d. There will not be any acts of violence or aggression either against the members

"e. Payment will be made in war notes in  
or coercion either against the women in  
the brothels or against the operators of the  
brothels.

"1. They will make assurance doubly sure in the prevention of venereal disease by making certain that they wash, in addition to using

## BROTHELS

" 6. Business hours are fixed as follows:

Privates - from 1000 to 1600

Noncommissioned officers - from 1610 to 1840

" However, for noncommissioned officers living outside of the camp, it will be opened until 2030.

" However, civilian employees will follow the above schedule depending upon their position.

" 7. Daily schedule of use for each force is as follows:

Sunday: Regimental Headquarters, forces under direct control of regiment

Monday: 1 Battalion, 4 Field Hospital

Tuesday: 2 Battalion and other forces

Wednesday: Regimental Headquarters, forces under direct control of regiment, 3 Battalion

Thursday: 1 Battalion (however, during the morning, it will be after the medical examination)

Friday: 2 Battalion, 4 Field Hospital.

" Saturday: 3 Battalion

" However, on holidays, this schedule will not be completely followed.

" 8. All noncommissioned officers and privates will not generally be permitted to stay overnight.

" 9. The first Thursday of each month will officially be made the day of rest for the prostitutes.

" 10. The senior medical officer of regimental headquarters will conduct a venereal examination of the prostitutes and a physical inspection according to paragraph 3, on Thursday morning of each week.

" The senior medical officer may, depending upon the situation, designate a battalion medical officer to conduct the medical examination.

" 11. The examining officer will hold a venereal examination in accordance with the regulations governing the venereal examination of special brothels (5 Division Medical Officer Instructions B #105, and special regulations, from paragraphs 13 to 16, governing the control of the special brothel to visiting units). He will install medical facilities in accordance with paragraphs 13 and 18 of regulations governing the control of the brothel to visiting units, and will supervise and control the same.

" 12. The inspecting officer will report the results of the venereal examination each time to the billet commander. Report form as per Chart No. 2 (see Figure 6).

" 13. The prostitute will possess licenses made as follows:

BUSINESS LICENSE	
—Brothel!	Entertainer's name
This is to certify that the above person is permitted to conduct business.	
SOUTH SECTOR BILLET COMMANDER	

" 14. Unlicensed prostitutes will be strictly prohibited from plying their trade.

" 15. Prophylaxis and condoms will always be used in the brothel. If anyone is discovered not using them, the patron, naturally, the operator and the prostitute concerned will be severely punished.

(b) *Regulations Governing the Operation of the Special South Sector Billet Brothel.*

" 1. The operator will strictly observe the regulations governing the control of the Special Brothel for visiting units, and the regulations governing the use of the Special South Sector Billet Brothel. Moreover, these regulations governing the operation will be strictly observed.

" 2. If a person working in the brothel conducts herself improperly or acts in a manner contrary to regulations, she will be suspended or dismissed from her business.

" 3. In accordance with the regulations governing the use of the brothel, the prostitutes will be examined for venereal diseases every Thursday morning, and also the operator and his family will be given a physical examination twice a month (first and third Thursdays).

" 4. Prostitutes found unfit by the medical officer will post a placard written "Unfit" at the entrance to their rooms; they will rest and recuperate, and will be prohibited from making contacts until permission is granted.

" 5. The operator will provide the following

articles:

Condoms, vaseline, bedding

— each sleeping room

Cuspidors

— each sleeping room and ante-chamber

Washing utensils and medicines

— latrine and designated places

Rate chart

— ante-chamber

Name cards of prostitutes

— ante-chamber

" 6. The sale of food, refreshments and other articles by the prostitutes to patrons is strictly prohibited.

" 7. The operator and prostitutes will strictly observe the following items:

" a. The disinfectant will be either a potassium permanganate solution having a strength of over 2000 or a 0.5 per cent creosol soap solution, which will be put in water cans or vessels and placed in latrines and designated places.

" b. The interior and exterior of the brothel especially will be kept clean and articles will be properly arranged.

" c. Prostitutes will wash their private parts each time.

" d. Anyone not using a condom will not be permitted contact.

" e. Patrons will not be admitted during menstrual periods.

" f. A bath will be taken every day without fail.

" g. Clean bedding will be used; moreover, sunlight will always be used to disinfect them; clean white cloth spreads and pillow covers will be used, and care will be taken in other sanitary measures.

" h. The prostitutes and the operator will

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

to get under way within one hour after the designated time, the manager, even though the time is already allotted, may cancel the agreement and allot the time to any new takers.

" 11. The Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties, will, as a general rule, not permit the employment of minors as geisha or waitresses. In certain circumstances however, minors may be employed as maids. The permission of the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties is required for any employment of minors as geisha, waitresses or maids.

" 12. When managers request permission to employ minors, the matter will be handled in conjunction with the duty officers of the MANILA Sector line of communications.

" 13. Hours of business will be up to 2400 hours (up to 2300 hours for restaurants).

" 14. Price lists for special clubs are given in separate sheet one.

" 15. All other regulations will be identical with those for authorized restaurants and houses of relaxation."

*(ATIS Document No. 17910, not previously translated)*

(b) Extract from bound mimeographed and handwritten file of drafts of orders and bulletins belonging to MANILA Army Air Depot, dated 14 August 1944, to 14 October 1944, classified, "Secret".

"The use of the Air House (KOKUSO) will be permitted, subject to the following rules:

" 1. Patrons must procure health certificate and sanitary sack from the dispensary.

" 2. Prices will be as follows:

1 Time card, 40 minutes  
Enlisted men - 150 yen  
Noncommissioned officers - 2.50 yen  
Civilian employees - 4.00 yen

" 3. Days and hours

a. Days

Wednesdays  
Noncommissioned officers and above, attached to headquarters.  
Half of 1, 2, 3 and 4 Administrative Duty Squads.

Sundays

Noncommissioned officers and

above, attached to working units.  
Kitchen personnel  
Half of 5, 6, 7 and 8 Administrative Duty Squads.

b. Hours

Enlisted Men

From 1200 hours

To 1700 hours

Noncommissioned officers

From 1200 hours

To 1900 hours

" 4. The following rules will be strictly observed:

a. The dignity of the military forces must be upheld. The security of military secrets must be borne in mind.

b. There must be no acts of violence or drunkenness, nor any unreasonable demands made of the house employees.

c. There must be no eating or drinking within the house.

d. Necessary antiseptic measures with the prescribed solution must be taken.

" 5. Anyone violating the above rules will thereafter be denied entrance to the house."

*ATIS Bulletin No. 1863, Page 8)*

2 South Sector Area. Regulations governing the use of the Special South Sector Brothel and regulations governing the operation thereof, issued by South Sector Guard Headquarters probably in SHANGHAI Area).

a. *Regulations governing the use of the Special Brothel in the South Sector Billet.*

" 1. These regulations provide for the use of the brothel opened in the South Sector Billet.

" 2. Those, other than military personnel, civilian employees, and persons with special permission, those who commit violence through intoxication, those who annoy others and are dangerous, are strictly forbidden to use this brothel.

" 3. It is forbidden to hold banquets in the brothel, or to carry liquor or food thereto.

" 4. Inspection of the brothel is prohibited to anyone except officers authorized by the billet commander.

" 5. Rates are fixed as per the following chart (Figure 4).

Classification	Time	Rate			Summary
		Japanese	Koreans	Chinese	
Officers and warrant officers	1 hour	3.00	3.00	2.50	1. Overnight stay will be from 2200 until 0600 of the following morning. 2. Persons staying longer than one hour will pay double for each hour.
	Overnight stays				
	From 2400	10.00	10.00	7.00	
Noncommissioned officers	From 2200	15.00	15.00	10.00	
	1 hour	2.50	2.50	2.00	
	30 minutes	1.50	1.50	1.00	
Privates	1 hour	2.00	2.00	1.50	
	30 minutes	1.50	1.50	1.00	

Figure 4. Established Rates of South Sector Billet Brothel

Note: 1. Civilian employees will pay the fixed rates in accordance with their position.

2. Customers are not to pay more than the above fees to the brothel operators or to prostitutes.

## BROTHELS

examinations may also be carried out. Simultaneously, a complete physical examination, especially for tuberculosis, contagious diseases (trachoma), contagious skin diseases and the like, may be given.

"27. Managers of houses of relaxation will provide preventives for venereal disease, and have the hostesses (geisha and waitresses) and the guests make use of them.

"28. Managers of houses of relaxation will be responsible for providing the following measures of venereal disease prevention:

"a. Disinfectant (2000 strength potassium permanganate solution or 0.500 cresol soap solution) will be put in containers and left in the lavatories and other specified places.

"b. The houses will be kept particularly clean within and without, and commodities will be provided.

"c. The hostesses will wash and disinfect the necessary portions of the houses weekly.

"d. Association with the hostesses will be forbidden to those who refuse to use condoms.

"e. Hostesses are forbidden to have intercourse during menstrual periods.

"f. Baths will be taken daily.

"g. Vaseline will be provided in the hostesses' rooms.

"h. Only clean bedding will be used, and it will be aired frequently. Extra bedding will be provided. White spreads and pillow covers will be used, and will be kept clean. Any other hygienic measure is also recommended.

"i. Particular attention will be paid to light and fresh air in the rooms.

## Part Five—Discipline

"29. For the purpose of maintaining good order, the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties will have officers (army physicians) carry out inspections of the establishments from time to time. When necessary, the assistance of the military police will be enlisted.

"30. Hostesses (prostitutes and waitresses) may not leave the designated areas without permission from the line of communications officer. They are also forbidden to have intercourse beyond the premise of the houses of relaxation. They must have the permission of the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties to attend dinner-parties for soldiers or army civilian employees.

"31. Managers of houses of relaxation will not supply food or liquor to guests except for specially designated individuals.

"32. Persons about to use the facilities of the houses of relaxation will not be allowed to bring in any liquor.

"33. No selling of food or drink will be permitted within the houses of relaxation, except in specially designated cases.

"34. Entrance to or permission to use the facilities of the houses of relaxation may be refused the following persons:

"a. Intoxicated persons.

"b. Persons carrying liquor.

"c. Other persons who may exert bad influence.

"35. Persons frequenting the restaurants must observe the following regulations:

"a. Only two beers (four glasses per person) will be allowed.

"b. Effective measures will be used to preserve the peace, and no actions unbecoming a soldier will be countenanced.

"c. All furnishings will be handled with care.

"d. There will be no discussion of military matters.

"e. Bills will be paid with army tickets.

"36. Persons frequenting the houses of relaxation must observe the following regulations:

"a. Payment will be made in advance with army tickets.

"b. Boisterous or loud singing or any such other action unbecoming a soldier or an army civilian employee is forbidden.

"c. Condoms or other preventives must be used for intercourse. To prevent disease, further care must be taken to insure proper laundering.

"d. The hostesses will not be kissed.

"e. Military security measures must be observed.

"37. Infraction of these rules will entail withdrawal of permission to continue business.

## Part Six—Regulations for Special Clubs

"1. These regulations refer to special clubs within the MANILA Sector.

"2. Special clubs will be taken to mean food-stores, restaurants and houses of relaxation established to serve officers and high-ranking civilian officials, under the supervision of the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties with the approval of army headquarters.

"3. Special clubs are divided into three categories:

"a. Those that provide both restaurant and room facilities.

"b. Those that provide restaurant and 'relaxation' facilities.

"c. Those that provide only restaurant facilities.

"4. Only officers and high-ranking civilian officials (and those regarded as high-ranking civilian officials) may use the facilities of these special clubs. Clubs in (a) category above are for the use of naval officers of field grade and up, and clubs of (c) category above are for the use of naval officers and high-ranking civilian officials of the navy.

"5. Special clubs will not serve persons other than those mentioned above.

"6. Person intending to use these special clubs must therefore be prepared to identify themselves as officers or high-ranking civilian officials or the equivalent of the latter.

"7. Managers will refuse the facilities of the clubs to those not prepared to so identify themselves.

"8. In order to preclude the use of the clubs by the local population, the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties may have his designated officers enlist the assistance of military police for purposes of identifying customers. Prospective customers will be prepared to identify themselves on demand.

"9. Person wishing to hold dinner-parties at the special clubs will announce in advance the names of the representatives of the forces to which they are assigned, and prepare a statement to the date and time contemplated.

"10. In cases in which the dinner-party fail

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

of anyone for reasons of health, they will so inform the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties. The latter will facilitate the return home of such persons.

"11. Managers of houses of relaxation will make arrangements for the following:

"a. Bedding in all bedrooms.

"b. Cupidors in all bedrooms and waiting-rooms.

"c. Sterilizers and medicines in lavatories and other designated places.

"d. Regulations and price charts in the waiting-rooms.

"e. Hostesses' (geisha and waitresses) name-certificates in waiting rooms and individual rooms. (Those of diseased hostesses will be marked in red.) Apart from the above, the establishment of entertainment and rest facilities for guests and the inauguration of other means of relaxation will be encouraged.

**Part Three—Management**

"12. Managers will refuse admission to all persons who are not soldiers or army civilian employees. Authorized restaurants and houses of relaxation will have separate facilities for officers and high ranking officers, privates, junior and other civilian officials and others. However, the facilities for noncommissioned officers, privates, junior and other civilian officials (except for special individuals) will be taken over by officers and high ranking civilian officials after 2100 hours.

"13. Managers will present guests of the houses of relaxation with a 'relaxation-ticket' in exchange for an army ticket, and will record all receipts of these 'relaxation-tickets' by the hostesses.

"14. Hours of operation for authorized restaurants and houses of relaxation are as follows:

"a. Restaurants.

"Noncommissioned officers, privates, junior and other civilian officials—from 1000 hours to 2200 hours.

"Officers and high ranking civilian officials—from 1000 hours to (Not clear: either 2200 or 2400 hours).

"b. Houses of relaxation: up to 2400 hours.

"15. Prices at authorized restaurants and houses of relaxation will be determined by the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties with the approval of the army. Prices are shown on Appendix A, Form No. 8. Managers and employees will demand no other prices than these.

"16. Half of the income of the hostesses will be allotted to the managers.

"17. Managers of houses of relaxation will be responsible for all income in accordance with the daily total earning chart (Appendix A, Form No. 9), and will record the apportionment of all earnings.

Managers of authorized restaurants and houses of relaxation will make the following reports: authorized restaurants—daily report (Appendix A, Form No. 10); houses of relaxation—daily report (Appendix A, Form No. 11).

"18. On the last day of each month, managers will submit a report on business conditions to the Officer in charge of Manila Sector Line of Communications Duties. The form of this report

is shown on on Appendix A, Forms No. 12 and 13.

"19. Expenses of food, light, firewood, charcoal and bedding for the hostesses (geisha and waitresses) are the responsibility of the managers. The hostesses will take care of their own expenses for clothing, hairdressing, cosmetics and the like. However, medical expenses for illnesses arising from overwork will be met seventy percent by the managers and thirty percent by the hostesses. The diagnosis of an army physician will be the basis for determining whether any particular illness is due to overwork.

"20. The names and assigned units of revellers guilty of misconduct will be reported by the managers to the MANILA Sector Line of Communications Office.

"21. As far as possible, managers will encourage the hostesses (geisha and waitresses) to save money. The amount should be limited to 30 yen per month. This amount should not be increased except for persons who can present special reason.

"a. The object of such special reasons must be presented beforehand to the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties for his approval.

"b. These reasons will be recorded under 'Notes' in the monthly report.

"c. A statement on income and other written evidence of the reasons for any such increases will be prepared by the managers and submitted to the MANILA Sector Line of Communications with the monthly report for safekeeping.

"d. The savings of those who do not draw their pay in advance will be recorded on the monthly report.

"e. Persons contracting considerable medical expense through hospitalization will report the type of their illness, the number of days under treatment and the expenses incident thereto, together with a statement of their income.

"f. The diagnosis of an army physician will be the basis for determining whether any particular illness is due to overwork.

"22. One holiday a month may be given to employees. This will be reported in all cases to the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties.

**Part Four—Hygiene**

"23. Hostesses will ordinarily be examined by an army physician once a week at a designated place. Hostesses who are not geisha will be examined twice a month. Other employees will be given a physical examination once a month. Expenses incident to these examinations will be taken care of by the managers. It may also be necessary at times to examine such other employees as maids.

"24. The army physicians will make the necessary reports on health after each examination (Appendix A, Form No. 14), and affix their seals thereto.

"25. Persons failing the physical examinations or receiving unfavorable diagnosis will be forbidden to entertain guests while under treatment.

"26. Apart from the usual examinations and diagnoses for venereal disease (syphilis, gonorrhoea, soft chancre, quartan syphilis), bacteria

## BROTHELS

KOROR where they had places of amusements, shops, cinemas, and brothels. He occasionally went to ARAKABESAN."

*'ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 101, page 8'*

### c. South West PACIFIC Area

"11. Prisoner of War YOSHIDA, Kazuo, Lance Corporal, member of 6 Field Artillery Regiment, captured TOROKINA Area, 23 March 1944, stated:

"During the summer of 1943, several Japanese actresses arrived at RABAUL to entertain Japanese troops. Heard that same troupe came to entertain air corps personnel and some officers at ERVENTA. Names of actresses in troupe known to prisoner of war: TAKAMINE, Miyeko; YANAKI, Sakko. After staying two to three days at ERVENTA, they returned to JAPAN because of American bombing."

*'SOPAC Interrogation Report, Serial No. 01453, page 36'*

"21. Prisoner of War KISHIMOTO, Hachiro, Superior Private, member of 23 Infantry Regiment, captured BOUGAINVILLE, 6 April 1943, stated:

"In CHINA, the so called Entertainment War Relief Groups (probably similar to American United Service Organization organized by politicians, veterans of war, and other associations, were sent to various combat units. They usually brought Geisha girls with them and held stage shows. Famous actors, actresses, singers, and comedians visited soldiers to entertain but they had not come as far as BOUGAINVILLE."

*'SOPAC Interrogation Report, Serial No. 01122, page 31'*

## 9. BROTHELS

### a. Regulations

#### 1. MANILA

"a. Bound printed booklet entitled "Rules for Authorized Restaurants and Houses of Prostitution in MANILA," issued February 1943 by Lieutenant Colonel ONISHI, MANILA District Line of Communication Squad.

#### Part One—General Regulations

"1. In these regulations, authorized restaurants will be taken to mean those places designated by the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties, with the sanction of the army commanding general, as eating places for soldiers and army civilian employees. Houses of relaxation should be taken to mean those places designated by the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties, with the sanction of the army commanding general, which maintain hostesses, geisha or waitresses for the entertainment of soldiers and army civilian employees.

"2. Managers may close down or suspend the operation of their establishments only with the permission of the officer in charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties.

"3. If and when the various managers meet with difficulties, the officer in charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties may either close the business or temporarily suspend it. In such cases, the managers will present a statement for recompense for any losses or for

"The translation of a police report listing medical inspection of brothels consisting of a group of loose sheets which accompanied this document, although not actually part of the original, is relevant to the contents and has been reproduced as Appendix B.

any other inconvenience.

"4. Authorized restaurants and houses of relaxation will be used only by soldiers and army civilian employees.

#### Part Two—Business Operation

"5. Persons planning to operate authorized restaurants or houses of relaxation must submit the following documents to the officer in charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties. Managers must be Japanese who have had some business experience.

"a. Application for permission to open business: three copies (Appendix A, Form No. 1).

"b. Statement of business plans: three copies (Appendix A, Form No. 2).

"c. Affidavit: three copies (Appendix A, Form No. 3).

"d. Personal history: three copies.

"6. Persons receiving permission to open business will thereupon determine the number of personnel needed, and will submit three copies of their business personnel list (Appendix A, Form No. 4, one copy of the personal histories of employees and three copies of requests for authorization of the hostesses (geisha and waitresses) Appendix A, Form No. 5). When preparations are complete, the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties, will be informed, and business may commence after the inspection of the establishment and the physical examination of the employees.

"7. Managers intending to change the personnel of their establishments must secure the permission of the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties. Hostesses, geisha and waitresses, wishing to leave the establishment must submit a request therefore (Appendix A, Form No. 6). When the hostesses, geisha and waitresses, and other employees are to be replaced, a request for permission to do so must be submitted (Appendix A, Form No. 7).

"8. Managers intending to increase the number of hostesses (geisha and waitresses), maids and others will so inform the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties. The date and time for the physical examinations by the medical authorities will be announced for each occasion. On completion of the physical examinations, the examination charts together with copies of personal histories or identification papers will be submitted to the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties. Permission is necessary before anyone joins the establishment.

"9. The location of and the buildings used as authorized restaurants and houses of relaxation must have the approval of the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties. In the future, managers who cannot maintain discipline may be removed. The Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties will be informed of any repairs contemplated for army-controlled houses.

"10. Hostesses (geisha, waitresses, maids) may, as a general rule, be re-hired at the expiration of their term of contract. (This does not apply to persons who have not been overseas at least a year. Those wishing to continue their employment will so notify the Officer in Charge of MANILA Sector Line of Communications Duties for his approval. When the medical authorities consider it suitable to discontinue the services

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

## 7. MOVIES

(a) Prisoner of War YAMADA, Toshio, First Class Private, member of 124 Infantry Regiment, captured GUADALCANAL, 9 February 1943, stated:

"For morale purposes, the Japanese Army sends out motion picture caravans to Army stations. These have the necessary equipment to set up a projection unit at each camp. Traveling sound cars go about equipped with a phonograph, public address system, and the latest records." (*SOPAC Interrogation Report, Serial No. 02330, page 64*)

(b) Prisoner of War KANAZAWA, Akira JA 1455351, Sergeant Major, member of 51 Field Engineer Regiment, captured TUTU, 8 April 1943, stated:

"51 Division carried a movie projector, and films were shown where electricity was available. During his stay in CANTON Area, his division saw movies, and stage shows were brought over." (*ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 389, page 33*)

(c) Prisoner of War MATSURA, Yakichi, Corporal, member of 143 Infantry Regiment, captured TATMAKHAI, 20 December 1943, stated:

"The only form of amusement for the soldiers in BURMA was supplied by Korean prostitutes. There are very few cinemas, no books, no talks or lectures. You came to BURMA to fight and to die, and but for an occasional visit to a brothel you are left to your own devices."

(Source available on request)

(d) Extract dated 26 December 1941, from handwritten routine orders belonging to 55 Transport Regiment:

"Theatricals to be held by SAKAMOTO Force (in GUAM)."

(*ATIS Bulletin No. 151, page 2*)

(e) Prisoner of War YOSHIDA, Kazuo, Lance Corporal, member of 6 Field Artillery Regiment, captured TORCKINA Area, 23 March 1944, stated: "He had seen movies on one occasion on BOUGAINVILLE." (*SOPAC Interrogation Report, Serial No. 01459, page 36*)

(f) Summary of mimeographed booklet entitled "General rules for inspection of movies", dated 12 April 1943, issued by Philippine Military Administration Inspectorate Department, kept by TACLOBAN Agency of same department:

"All movies to be shown in the PHILIPPINES are to be censored and approved by the Pacification Bureau of the Military Administration Inspectorate Department. The type, title, producer, length and summary of the picture are to be submitted to this bureau."

"Any pictures that endanger the respect or policies of the Imperial Army, threaten Japanese-Filipino or Japanese Axis cooperation, extol Communism, criminals or Americans are not to be shown or are to have the offensive portions cut."

"Regulations are given for submitting films for approval, and for the replies thereto. Diagrams of the application form and of the certificates of approval or disapproval of the films are given."

(*ATIS Bulletin No. 1757, page 7*)

(g) List of miscellaneous reels of captured Japanese films, all undated, captured LEYTE.

"Two reels of KODOMOGRAPH (newsreel for children) produced by ASAHI News."

"Three reels of Children's Newsreels."

"One reel entitled 'TOKYO OZUMO,' a filming of the SUMO wrestling contests."

"One reel entitled 'Young Students Walking Tour.'

"Six reels of film entitled 'The White Heron,' depicting a love drama of the late MEIJI Era."

"Two reels of films entitled 'Married Life' and 'Light and Shade' respectively, being modern type domestic dramas."

"A travelogue entitled 'HAKONE and FUJI,' depicting a tour of the mountain districts."

"Four reels of film entitled 'Parent and Child Whale.'

"One reel of film entitled 'Life of a Snake.'

"One reel of unnamed war drama depicting advance of infantry in MALAYAN Campaign." (*ATIS Bulletin No. 1669, Document No. 16806, page 6*)

"h) Security. We don't take booking. A Prisoner of War recently captured in a PACIFIC Area told interrogators that he had been within the Allied perimeter several days previously. Questioned further, he said he had attended a cinema performance. The film, he contended, starred 'JINGA ROGARASU.' He was able to give sufficient details of the trials and difficulties of the beautiful Ginger on the previous Tuesday evening, that left no room for doubt that he had, in fact, seen the film."

(*Australian Military Forces Weekly Intelligence Review, No. 109, page 14*)

## e. GEISHA AND ENTERTAINMENT TROUPES

### a. Homeland

1. Extracts from diary dated March to May, 1942, owner and unit unknown:

"29 March. The Young Girls' Club in UTAGU-ARA came to entertain us. They brought us rice, cake, oranges, SUSHI and Sake. We deeply appreciated their kindness."

"5 April. Approximately 100 people came from SHUKA CHO to entertain us. 16 April, 36 people came to entertain us."

(*ATIS Bulletin No. 245, page 2*)

? Prisoner of War NAGAMA, Mitsuto, Second Class Petty Officer, captured NEW GEORGIA, 8 July 1943, stated:

"While at KISARAZU and various other airfields he saw a travelling unit, something similar to our United Service Organization shows. He stated the performers were all professionals and the girls were pretty. These units gave away cigarettes, writing paper and candy. He stated he has not seen Geisha girls travelling and entertaining soldiers. He also stated that these units did not go out of the country as he has never seen anything like these units in RABAUL or heard of them being in foreign countries."

(*SOPAC Interrogation Report, Serial No. 02004, page 8*)

### b. PALAU

Prisoner of War OHARA, Shosaku (JA 145346), Civilian Labor Overseer, member of Provisional Road Construction Unit, captured GIRUWA, stated:

"As there were no amusement facilities in PELIEMU, with exception of one or two beer halls, prisoner of war spent his holidays mostly at

## Section II. AMUSEMENTS

---

### 5. GENERAL

It appears from information gathered that the Japanese do not make too great an effort to furnish athletic equipment to their troops. One prisoner of war stated that as far as he knew there was no organized athletics in the Japanese Army. Evidence appears to indicate that this is not entirely true because in rear areas the troops have athletic meetings. There is little evidence to support the theory that an athletic program is carried out in forward areas. In fact it appears that no athletic equipment is carried to these areas and that any participation in games must be done with makeshift equipment.

Evidence seems to indicate that the Army makes an attempt to provide occasional movies for the troops. They apparently do not furnish movies to any great degree and there is little information as to the type of movies shown the troops. One Japanese soldier was apparently rather eager to see a movie, because he infiltrated the Allied lines to see a picture in which Ginger Rogers was playing.

The Japanese apparently have organizations similar to American United Service Organization shows which are for the entertainment of their troops. It appears that these units do not travel to forward areas. They made several appearances in the South West PACIFIC Islands but soon returned to JAPAN due to Allied bombings.

The Japanese insure one form of amusement by locating their brothels in forward areas. One prisoner of war has stated that brothels are immediately established where there are any large number of troops. Majority of the women of the Japanese brothels are Japanese, Koreans, and Chinese. Although the Japanese apparently waste no time in establishing their brothels, it appears that the demand greatly exceeds the supply. This condition practically excludes the enlisted personnel, and only officers are able to take advantage of these places of business.

There appears to be quite a bit of difference of opinion among prisoners of war as to who owns and controls the brothels. The statement of a prisoner of war, who was a brothel owner in BURMA, and several lists of brothel regulations, which have been captured in South West PACIFIC Area, indicate that brothels are privately owned but under military supervision. Information available indicates that the venereal rate among Japanese troops in South West PACIFIC Area is exceedingly low.

Japanese troops are usually granted leave when in the homeland but evidence indicates that they have no policy of leave or rotation in the South West PACIFIC Area.

(a) Prisoner of War TSUNO, Keishin JA 14-5033; Superior Private, member of 144 Infantry Regiment, captured OIV1.9 November 1942 stated:

"Gambling is strictly prohibited in the Japanese Army, and when it was discovered that some of the Japanese soldiers were gambling cards were taken away from them."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 34, page 5

(b) Prisoner of War TOMITA, Tomaoki, First Class Private, member of the 112 Infantry Regiment, captured at SIRZWEYA, 12 February 1944, stated:

"As for the songs the troops sang, there were none that could be said to be in general use since most sang those which were popular in their own part of JAPAN."

(Source available on request)

### 6. ATHLETICS

(a) According to a petty officer second class, the 'SHUKAI SHO' (probably mess hall or day room) on KWAJALEIN had magazines, phonographs, ping-pong sets, record and radio sets. At the headquarters of 6 Base Force, sake and cigarettes were available. Volleyball was popular.

"A seaman first class complained about the lack of recreational facilities on KWAJALEIN in spite of the equipment listed above and the fact that he was able to see movies on Sundays. As a Catholic, he attended masses regularly on Sundays. According to this prisoner of war, the recreation room at SASEBO, where he took his basic training, was poor, while that of YOKOSUKA impressed him favorably because it offered a variety of food and drinks and had waitresses, baths, movies and stage shows."

(A-160 30 August 1944, pages 6-7)

(b) Extract from handwritten routine-order issued 7 June 1942, by 55 Transport Regiment:

"Baseball games by TAKAMORI Force"

(ATIS Bulletin No. 151, page 2)

(c) Prisoner of War TSURUTA, Maatoshi JA (USA) 147102, Second Lieutenant (Medical Officer), member of 141 Infantry Regiment, captured TALASEA Area, stated:

At RAKUME athletic meetings, SUMO exhibitions and plays were sometimes arranged for entertainment of troops. Baseball was frequently played in PHILIPPINES but no sports equipment was brought to NEW BRITAIN. No recreational facilities in the field."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 453, page 12)

(d) Prisoner of War SASAYAMA, Jun JA 145531, Sergeant, member of 50 Independent Antiaircraft Battalion, captured off TROBRIAND ISLANDS, 23 March 1943, stated:

"As far as he knew there were no organized athletics in the Japanese Army."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 189, page 10)

(e) Prisoner of War YAMADA, Toshio, First Class Private, member of the 124 Infantry Regiment, captured on GUADALCANAL, 9 February 1943, stated:

"There are organizations at home which buy and collect the latest popular records and send them to the camps. There are no such things as recreational halls in the Army. Each company has its own phonograph records, games,

RESTRICTED

## CONTENTS

Section		Page
I.	CANTEEN STORES	1
1.	General	1
2.	Post Exchanges and Ship Stores	1
a.	Army	1
b.	Navy	2
3.	Gratuitous Issue	2
a.	Officers	2
b.	Enlisted Men	3
4.	Comfort Bags	3
a.	Army	3
b.	Farmosans and Civilians	4
II.	AMUSEMENTS	5
5.	General	5
6.	Athletics	5
7.	Movies	8
8.	Geisha and Entertainment Troupes	8
a.	Homeland	8
b.	PALAU	8
c.	South West PACIFIC Area	9
9.	Brothels	9
a.	Regulations	9
b.	BURMA	17
c.	SUMATRA	19
d.	South West PACIFIC Area	19
10.	Leave	20
III.	NEWS	22
11.	General	22
12.	Newspapers	22
a.	Field News Sheets	22
b.	Bulletins	22
c.	Announced News	23
d.	No News	23
13.	Radios	23
a.	No Radios Issued	23
b.	Officers Only	23
c.	Personnel Having Radios	24
IV.	MAIL	25
14.	General	25
15.	Army	25
a.	Sending of Mail	25
b.	Receiving of Mail	25
16.	Navy	25
a.	Sending of Mail	25
b.	Receipt of Mail	26
17.	Civilians	26
V.	CONCLUSIONS	27
Appendix A.	Forms Required by MANILA Brothels	28
Appendix B.	Police Report on MANILA Brothels	33

RESTRICTED

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SUPREME COMMANDER FOR THE ALLIED POWERS

## RESEARCH REPORT

SUBJECT: AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

I. G. No. 6310  
B.I.D. No. 1228

DATE OF ISSUE 15 November 1945

No. 120

## SUMMARY:

1. This report covers information available at ATIS up to 31 March 1945 on amenities furnished by the Japanese to their armed forces.
2. There has been no attempt to establish the existence of rules regarding the availability for purchase or gratuitous issue of canteen stores, since there is a great variation, depending upon the type of troops and the area, in the handling of amenities.
3. Information has also been given as to the availability to the troops of such amusements as shows, movies, geisha entertainment, and brothels.
4. References are quoted regarding the amount of war news passed on to troops by field newspapers, bulletins, and radios.

HNB/SRE/CHR/vb

Distribution H

~~SIDNEY F. MASHBIE  
COLONEL, S.C.  
COORDINATOR~~SOURCES: Captured Documents.  
Statements of Prisoners of War.

INFORMATION SHOULD BE ASSESSED ACCORDINGLY

RESTRICTED

AMENITIES  
IN THE  
JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

J4  
8030  
0000  
X  
4/20

Classification controlled to  
UNCLASSIFIED  
Version B  
by Wright 1ST LT, USAF  
A.C. 1944

A.C.

**Section V. CONCLUSIONS**

- 
1. The Japanese Army and Navy establish canteens for those troops located in areas in which supplies are available.
  2. It appears that the Japanese Army supplements the normal ration to troops with a gratuitous issue which usually consists of such articles as sweets, cigarettes, beer and sake.
  3. Comfort bags are a gratuitous issue to troops and are of two types, those issued by the Army and those from civilian charity organizations.
  4. Although measures for physical training apparently play a big part in the life of the Japanese soldier, there is little provision made to carry out an athletic program in the South West Pacific Area.
  5. Movies and traveling shows are practically non-existent for Japanese soldiers in the forward areas of the South West Pacific Area.
  6. The establishment of brothels is sanctioned by military authorities in any areas where there are large numbers of troops.
  7. Inmates of these brothels are regularly inspected for venereal diseases.
  8. There is no policy for leave or rotation of Japanese troops in South West Pacific Area.
  9. A few units publish field news sheets for their troops but on the whole only bulletins or verbal news is passed on to the Japanese soldiers.
  10. It appears that few radios are available to enlisted men in the South West Pacific Area. On the other hand, officers are not only permitted to possess radios but have access to them.
  11. There is little provision made for troops in forward areas either to receive or send mail.

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

d. Prisoner of War UCHIDABA, Shigenobu (JA(USA) 145581); Superior Petty Officer (Pilot), member of 751 Air Unit, captured at sea, HUON Gulf, 22 September 1943, stated:

"At TINIAN, leave was granted once a week or every four days for periods of about 4 hours from 1500 hours to 1900 hours. Prisoner of war went to township and drank and enjoyed himself."

"At RABAUL, squadron commander, determined number of men going on leave and issued a corresponding number of leave passes. Names of men on leave were posted on a board.

"Each man carried his pass and presented it to guard at gate on leaving and picked it up on returning. This was the practice as far as prisoner of war knew. Prisoner of war never went on leave to RABAUL Township." (ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No 359, page 12)

## BROTHELS

## c. South West Pacific Area

(1) Prisoner of War MIYAJI, Chikara (JA 145045), First Class Private, member of 114 Infantry Regiment, captured CIRUNA, 29 November 1942, stated: "There were two brothels to his knowledge in RABAUL. They contained a total of about 100 Korean and Japanese girls."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No 35, page 8)

(2) Prisoner of War KOJIMA, Masao (JA 100029), Sergeant, member of 50 Antiaircraft Regiment, captured T.OBIJADS Island, 21 March 1943, stated: "Although brothels were provided by the Army, there was only one woman to about 2000 troops, consequently only officers were accommodated."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No 175, page 10)

(3) Prisoner of War AOKI, Yoshio (JA 145427), Superior Private, member of 50 Independent Antiaircraft Battalion, captured off NEW GUINEA coast, 6 March 1943, stated:

"There were approximately 20 brothels in RABAUL, 5 in KOKOPO Area and the remainder in town. Inmates were all Japanese women. The brothels were mainly patronized by the officers; men could rarely gain admittance. Prices were officers 5 yen and men 1 yen."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial no 99, page 15)

(4) Prisoner of War KASAHARA, Hiroshi (JA 145153), Sergeant, member of 41 Regiment, captured KUMUSI River, 7 January 1943, stated: "There were brothels in MANILA and DAVAO, containing Korean women. Although these establishments were authorized by the Army, prisoner of war thought that profits went to the proprietors."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No 78, page 7)

(5) Extract from handwritten diary, dated 8 December 1941 - 6 January 1943, belonging to MIYOSHI, 7 Company, 124 Infantry Regiment:

"9 June 1942. We landed. The office of Yukukawa Colonization Company is very large, and there are many warehouses. For the first time since leaving southern CHINA, we saw Japanese girls clad in kimono and holding a parasol! Can there be more pleasure and amusement for us than this? These girls, as Army prostitutes, had landed here one step ahead of us. We entered the town of DALIAO. The town was uncultured. There were many Japanese who welcomed us. It was like a greeting in JAPAN when one returns to a country town. Each platoon quartered in a different house and I stayed on the second floor of Osaka Bazaar. There were electric lights and running water. Next door was a bicycle shop. I spent the night in peace."

(ATIS Bulletin No 1483, page 20)

## 10. LEAVE

a. Prisoner of War TOMITA, Tomoaki, First Class Private, member of 112 Infantry Regiment, captured at SIRZWEYA, 12 February 1944, stated:

"Absolutely no leave was granted while on active service and they were supposed to carry on until they dropped." (Source available on request)

b. Prisoner of War TSURUTA, Masatoshi (JA(USA) 147102), Second Lieutenant (Medical Officer), member of 141 Infantry Regiment, captured TALASEA Area, stated:

"He knew of no provisions for rotation replacement of troops in South West Pacific Area. Occasionally, if men could be spared, some troops might be sent back to JAPAN with ashes of fallen comrades. While in JAPAN, they might be given a short leave, according to sailing schedule, before their return. There was no hope of leave once troops proceeded overseas."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No 453, page 12)

c. Prisoner of War SUZUKI, Yoshiichi (JA 145409), Superior Private, member of 102 Infantry Regiment, captured WAU, 16 February 1943, stated:

"A unit could pay a soldier before he went on leave. However, there was no leave from overseas and even in JAPAN leave was infrequent."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial no 125, page 8)

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

(2) Prisoner of War KISHIMOTO, Hachiro, Superior Private, member of 23 Infantry Regiment, captured BOUGAINVILLE, 6 April 1944, stated:

"In CHINA, the so-called Entertainment War Relief Groups (probably similar to American USO) organized by politicians, veterans of war, and other associations, were sent to various combat units. They usually brought GEISHA girls with them and held stage shows. Famous actors, actresses, singers, and comedians visited soldiers to entertain but they had not come as far as BOUGAINVILLE."

(SOPAC Interrogation Report, Serial No 01122, page 3)

## 9. BROTHELS

Prisoner of War KUMAGAE, Shigeshisa (JA 145077), First Class Private, member of 41 Infantry Regiment, captured COBA, 10 December 1942, stated:

"Whenever troops were stationed in a locality in numbers, brothels were immediately established by both the Army and Navy. Korean women and Chinese women were usually employed but occasionally suitable native women would be enrolled. Profits go to the services."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No 55, page 7)

## a. BURMA

(1) Prisoner of War MITSUI, Junchoku, Superior Private, member of the 112 Infantry Regiment, captured LEINDEET, 10 February 1944. Although he vehemently maintains that he had never entered an IANSHO he seems well-informed about their organization, and gives the following information:

"Each division had five or six IANSHO attached. Korean women as well as Japanese women were to be found in them. The charges for an hour's entertainment were; officers 5 yen, noncommissioned officers 4 yen, and privates 3 yen. The use of preventatives was compulsory and the women were medically examined periodically."

(Source available on request)

(2) Prisoner of War TONITA, Tomoaki, First Class Private, member of 112 Infantry Regiment, captured SINZWEYA, 12 February 1944, stated:

"On the subject of entertainment, there had been parties of entertainment (IMONDAN), but they did not proceed further forward than RANGOON. There were Korean and Japanese prostitutes in MYAB, and some had been brought up to HPARAHIN and even ALTHANGYAW, but they had been strictly reserved for officers, a fact that had greatly angered the troops."

(Source available on request)

(3) Prisoner of War IMAMURA, Masayuki, Corporal, member of 55 Mountain Regiment, captured KWAION Ridge, 7 February 1944, stated:

"Usually visited the brothel on Sundays which was his day off. Officers could visit brothels any time in the week, but usually there were separate institutions for them, and in these he believed there occasionally were Japanese girls. The staff of the soldiers brothel was normally of Korean women.

"No food or drink was served in the regulated brothels and each man received a preventative when he bought his ticket which cost 2 yen per hour. In addition troop headquarters issued preventatives on application.

"The women were medically examined once weekly but men could also obtain ointment (similar to that in American E.T. tubes) on application to troop headquarters."

(Source available on request)

## b. SUMATRA

Prisoner of War ISHIGURO, Kiyoichi (JA 145044), First Class Private, member of 228 Infantry Regiment, captured near PAPAKI Bridge, 11 November 1942, stated:

"There was an official Army brothel in HELAWAN in which two native women from NARJMONDA and six Chinese woman served. Great precautions were taken against venereal disease."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No 42, page 10)

## GEISHA AND ENTERTAINMENT TROUPES

"The only form of amusement, for the soldiers in BURMA was supplied by Korean prostitutes. There are very few cinemas, no books, no talks or lectures. You came to BURMA to fight and to die, and but for an occasional visit to a brothel you are left to your own devices."

(Source available on request)

d. Prisoner of War YOSHIDA, Kazuo, Lance Corporal, member of 6 Field Artillery Regiment, captured TOROKINA Area, 23 March 1944, stated:

"He had seen movies on one occasion on BOUGAINVILLE."  
(SOPAC Interrogation Report, Serial No 01459, page 36)

e. "Security. We don't take booking. A prisoner of war recently captured in a Pacific Area told interrogators that he had been within the Allied perimeter several days previously. Questioned further, he said he had attended a cinema performance. The film, he contended, starred 'JINJA ROGARASU'. He was able to give sufficient details of the trials and difficulties of the beautiful Ginger on the previous Tuesday evening, that left no room for doubt that he had, in fact, seen the film."  
(Australian Military Forces Summary, No 199, page 14)

## 8. GEISHA AND ENTERTAINMENT TROUPES

## a. Homeland

(1) Extracts from diary dated March - May 1942, owner and unit unknown:  
"29 March. The Young Girls' Club in UTAGURA came to entertain us. They brought us rice, cake, oranges, SUSHI and sake. We deeply appreciated their kindness."

"5 April. Approximately 100 people came from SHIKI CHO to entertain us.  
"16 April. 36 people came to entertain us."  
(ATIS Bulletin, No 245, page 1)

(2) Prisoner of War NAGAMA, Mitsuto, Second Class Petty Officer, captured NEW GEORGIA, 8 July 1943, stated:

"While at KISAPAU and various other airfields he saw a traveling unit, something similar to our USO shows. He stated the performers were all professionals and the girls were pretty. These units gave away cigarettes, writing paper and candy. He stated he has not seen GEISHA girls travelling and entertaining soldiers. He also stated that these units did not go out of the country as he has never seen anything like those units in RABAUL or heard of them being in foreign countries."  
(SOPAC Interrogation Report, Serial No 02004, page 8)

## b. PALAU

(1) Prisoner of War OHARA, Shosaku (JA 145346), Civilian Labor Overseer, member of Provisional Road Construction Unit, captured GIRUWA, stated:  
"As there were no amusement facilities in PELLIWU, with exception of one or two beer halls, prisoner of war spent his holidays mostly at KOBOR where they had places of amusements, shops, cinemas, and brothels. He occasionally went to ARAKISESHI."  
(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No 101, page 8)

## c. South West Pacific Area

(1) Prisoner of War YOSHIDA, Kazuo, Lance Corporal, member of 6 Field Artillery Regiment, captured TOROKINA Area, 23 March 1944; stated:

"During the summer of 1943, several Japanese actresses arrived at RABAUL to entertain Japanese troops. Heard that some troupe came to entertain air corps personnel and some officers at ERVENTA. Names of actresses in troupe known to prisoner of war: TAKAHASHI, Miyeko; YANAKI, Sakko. After staying 2-3 days at ERVENTA returned to JAPAN because of United States bombing."  
(SOPAC Interrogation Report, Serial No 01459, page 36)

CONFIDENTIAL

## CONTENTS

Section		Page
I.	CANTEEN STORES	
1.	General	1
2.	Post Exchanges and Ship Stores	1
a.	Army	1
b.	Navy	2
3.	Gratuitous Issue	2
a.	Officers	2
b.	Draftees	3
4.	Comfort Bags	3
a.	Army	3
b.	Farmers and Civilians	4
II.	ENTERTAINMENT	
5.	General	5
6.	Athletics	5
7.	Movies	6
8.	Geisha and Entertainment Troupes	7
a.	Hanekodan	7
b.	P.L.Y.	7
c.	South West Pacific Area	7
9.	Brothels	8
a.	Army	8
b.	S.M.A.R.T.	8
c.	South West Pacific Area	9
10.	Leave	9
III.	NEWS	
11.	General	11
12.	Newspapers	11
a.	Field News Sheets	11
b.	Bulletins	12
c.	Announced News	12
d.	No News	12
13.	Radios	12
a.	No radios Issued	12
b.	Officers Only	13
c.	Personnel Having Radios	14
IV.	MAIL	
14.	General	15
15.	Army	15
16.	Navy	16
17.	Civilians	17
V.	CONCLUSIONS	18

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

## RESEARCH REPORT

SUBJECT: AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES I.O. No. 6310

DATE OF ISSUE 16 February, 1945 No. 120

## SUMMARY:

1. This report covers information available at ATIS on amenities furnished by the Japanese to their armed forces.
2. There has been no attempt to establish the existence of rules regarding the availability for purchase or gratuitous issue of canteen stores, since there is a great variation, depending upon the type of troops and the area, in the handling of amenities.
3. Further information has been given as to the availability to the troops of such amusements as shows, movies, geisha entertainment and brothels.
4. References are quoted regarding the amount of war news passed on to troops by field newspapers, bulletins and radios.

SRE/CHR/IR/ER/1h

DISTRIBUTION N

*Sidney F. Mashbir, Col. S.C.*  
 SIDNEY F. MASHBIR,  
 COLONEL, S.C.,  
 CO-ORDINATOR

SOURCES: Captured Documents  
Statements of Prisoners of War

(INFORMATION SHOULD BE ASSESSED ACCORDINGLY)

CONFIDENTIAL

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

A.P.O. 500  
16 February, 1945

Published for the information of all concerned.

By command of General MacARTHUR:

R. K. SUTHERLAND,  
Lieutenant General, United States Army,  
Chief of Staff.

OFFICIAL:

C. A. WILLOUGHBY,  
Brigadier General, G.S.C.,  
Asst. Chief of Staff, G-2.

## AMENITIES IN THE JAPANESE ARMED FORCES

Classification changed to  
UNCLASSIFIED  
by authority of  
Date Nov 1945  
Signature  
A.R. Wright 1ST LT INF.

5A  
1030  
0000  
R  
4170

UNCLASSIFIED

ATIS 1102 (Continued)

AK/HM/RCS/RIM

Page 222 Precautionary items pertaining to the naval brothel at RABAUL.

- I The naval brothels (special warehouses) are as follows: refer to separate diagram.

- (a) KIGASHI RASHUNSO (above naval WOs) TAKEISHI - Unit (Naval POs). KITA RASHUNSO (employees and laborers).
- (b) No 1 TOKIMASO (senior officials),  
No 2 TOKIMASO (officials of "HANNIN" rank),  
No 3 TOKIMASO (workers and transport gang).

- II Trading hours.

TAKEISHI Unit and the No 2 TOKIMASO from 0800 to 1800.  
(However, only officials of "HANNIN" rank can remain until 0600 the following morning.)

III Rates.

Classification	One girl (for 30 min)		One girl (for an hour)		Over night from 2200 to 0600		Note
	JAPANESE	KOREAN	JAPANESE	KOREAN	JAPANESE	KOREAN	
TAKEISHI Unit	2.50	2.00	4.00	3.50	10.00	10.00	
No 2 WCO & TOKIMASO officials sailors	2.00	1.50	3.50	3.00			Overnight only for HANNIN officials.

Page 223 IV Drinking of liquor within the special warehouse is forbidden.

V Those who seek pleasure will purchase tickets at the window and exchange them for "B" tickets with the hostess.

VI Hostesses will refuse pleasure to those who do not use prophylactic rubbers.

VII Each man must carry his own prophylactic rubbers. (In case of shortages at the canteens, there are some at the brothel for sailors of the unit at 10 sen per package).

VIII The uniform of POs and sailors, when entering and leaving the special warehouses, will be dress uniform.

IX Violations of any of the above regulations by the hostesses will result in the withdrawal of their right to practice.

End

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

I.C. No.		ATIS No.	Page
6905	Elements of 41 Div leave TINGTAO 12 Feb '43. Arrived LUN X 22 Feb '43	1101	50
6905	Disposition of 15 A/A Defence Unit	1102	76-77
6906	Routine Orders and Instructions Field Bivouac Regulations (entry)	1096	36
6908	File 1 Feb '43 to 15 Apr '43 2 coy local Bn 41 Div	1101	46-72
6908	41 Div Medical Bn Schedule for May	1101	72
6906	15 A/A Naval Defence Unit		
9913	Air Actions Two charts showing Allied air raids 12 May - 31 May	1102	73-75
6909	Operation Orders KAGOSHIMA Det Op Order A 13 Nov TSURUBU	1092	1-2
6909	60 Inf Regt (GATTEBERG) 9 Sep to 10 Oct	1095	13-17
6909	4 Coy 1 Bn, 242 Inf Regt, 41 Div	1099	37-42
6909	14 Pd Arty, 51 Div, Lt-Col MATANBE 26-30 Jul	1100	43-45
6913.15	Landings Marked difference between PERIKUS landings and former Allied landings	1093	3
6950	Prisoners of War Interrogation Report two Allied POW published by 18th Army Staff Operations dated 15 Aug '43	1105	96-104
6895.10	Information from Allied I.C./Signal to Imperial General HQ, etc.	1105	98
6960	Military Government of Occupied Territory		
7161	Efficient work of Navy Reconciliation Section	1096	21
7175	Vessels - Shipboard Organizations Preparations for embarkation and precautions on board ship	1101	50-51
7305	Regulations of Naval brothel at RASAUL	1102	78
7350	Personalities and Personal Diaries Notebook of SHIGEMI Morohitsu 2C ISE	1104	93-95
7535.07	Ammunition and Pyrotechnics Types of charge and case of same	1104	85
.072	Colour markings of shells	1104	86
.49	Parts of a Torpedo	1104	86
	Type CG Mine used by submarines	1104	86-87
7542	Communications from Ships Control sound signals (Morse type) on BD ISE Flag ships established signals (Wireless)	1104	69
		1104	93-94

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET  
 ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
 SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

BIBLIOGRAPHIC SUBJECT INDEX  
CURRENT TRANSLATIONS  
No. 100

I.G. No.		ATIS No.	Page
3110	The Imperial Family Reading of the Imperial Rescript	1101	72
4610	Roads, Highways and tracks NIKAWA Road Construction	1099	37-39
4940 6895	Radio Communications Allied Movements in AMU Valley learned from Allied broadcasts	1093	5
6160.16	Services: Postal Mail restricted to T.C. Army P.O. NIKAWA planned 2 Mar '43	1101	60-61
6170.23 6675.23	Combatant Arms: Engineers Organization of raiding and demolition unit	1094	8-12
6310	Morale and Welfare Officers reminded they are the channels of Imperial Authority	1101	67-68
6311	Propaganda within the Services 65 Bde Comdr Orders, endurance, self-control, co-operation	1097	29
6320	Military Discipline 41 Div-discipline lacks training insufficient	1101	52
6330	Decorations and Awards Order of Merit 6th Class Order of Sacred Treasure	1100	43
6350	Personalities and Personal Diaries Presumably member of 65 Bde 4 Aug-21 Oct (Presumably '43)	1097	25-29
6350	Diary 14 Pd Arty Regt NIKUHAMA 1 Aug-1 Dec '43	1098	30-36
6500	Supply 65 Bde HQ, Liaison Posts responsible for storage and forwarding supplies	1092	2
6520	Rations and Forage Weakness from lack of rations in TURUBU	1098	33
6520	Supplies of rice, wine, candy and tobacco received 26 Jun '43 at NODZEN	1099	41
6530	Statement by Allied P.I. 700 tons gas bombs MORESBY Aug '43	1105	98

BULLETIN NO 1483 (Continued)

PHE/KYF/TTI/MJR

ITEM 1 14563 (Continued)

C

GHO

APP

H

Ref'd

PWB

had become co-operative. There was no problem of their escape; instead they received our gratitude for their industriousness. Yesterday they were enemies, but today they have our deepest affection. Their hope was that they would not be released from the service. I heard their charming expression, "We are not women, we are not wine. We hope to earn the recognition of JAPANESE rank". In the afternoon we boarded OBUN MARU (\*1). Departed in the evening and then anchored off the shore of COTABATO where one part of 3 Bn embarked. In the darkness of the night the ship sailed westward leaving behind a column of black smoke. Ah, I wonder if I shall ever return to this land where I landed in face of the enemy one month ago.

- 8 Jun Around 0900 hrs we entered DAVAO Harbor. DAVAO, which is said to be the fourth largest city in the PHILIPPINES, had only one unexpectedly poor pier; and from the sea it could not be recognized as a city. In the evening the order to have the force bivouac in DALIAO was received. We sailed to DALIAO which is 20 km west of DAVAO, and anchored off the shore at a point where the red roofs could be seen among the coconut trees. Evening in this Southern country is like a picture.
- 9 Jun We landed. The office of FURUKAWA (\*2) Colonization Co is very large, and there are many warehouses. For the first time since leaving SOUTH CHINA, we saw JAPANESE girls clad in kimono and holding a parasol. Can there be more pleasure and amusement for us than this? These girls as Army prostitutes had landed here one stop ahead of us. We entered the town of DALIAO. The town was confiscated but there were many JAPANESE who welcomed us. It was like a greeting in JAPAN when one returns to a country town. Each platoon quartered in a different house, and I stayed on the second floor of OSAKA Bazaar. There were electric lights and running water. Next door was the bicycle shop. I spent the night in peace.
- 10 Jun Today was TUES Day but it was easily forgotten at the battle front. I spent the day fixing my quarters. I walked around the town, but the stores were closed. Only the barber shop was open. I got some PHILIPPINE beer and some greens from the proprietor of the bicycle shop.

(\*1) etc:

(1) 大丸

(2) 小丸

CONFIDENTIAL

PAS/TT/2

BRIEF OF  
BULLETIN  
NO. 1483

(GAUDALCANAL - 24 Jan 43)

Pages

Item 1 Doc 14563(H,CHQ,ALF,JUF)  
(REF'D PWR)

1-27

Diary 3 Dec 41 - 6 Jan 43 of AJYOSHI, officer of 7 Coy, 124 Inf Regt. (Entries detail engagements dotorist participated in.) 3 Dec 41 - Convoy in CH HAN Bay - war declared. 16 Dec landed LUTONG. 23 Dec - 23 Mar 42 in HORNGO. 1 Apr at LINGAYEN. 25 Apr - 1 Jul in HILIGAYNS. 6 Jul - 9 Sep at FALAU. 13 Sep - 21 Sep at RIBAUL. 2 Oct landed GUADALCANAL. 24 Dec 41 SARAWAK captured - 150 PSM took.n and Prime Minister of SARAWAK became a PW. 23 Jan 42 - "Shortage of provisions - and those rouris in JAPANESE complain of rationing." 27 Jan SANOGAU, 120 PSM captured. 2. Jan the 120 PSM were shot. 2 Feb work on BOLOG road to transport gasoline, bombs, to airfield.

12 Feb - The women arrived in KUSHING before first priority baggage. 1 Mar heard US coast attacked. 21 Mar - At DUTCH Christian Hospital were 20 nurses - "received calcium inoculation". 23 Mar at SANAMAK River mouth loaded captured BRITISH tanks. 24 Apr "Indignant at disloyalty of JAPANESE residents" (CEBU). 3 May heard of casualties inflicted by savage MONGS. 2 Jun - Regt CO reviewed battle as reported by surrendered AMERICAN officers. 6 Jun TAWANG - Captured IHDIM Kachine Cannon Unit from MALAY cooperated with JAPANESE. 3 Jun arrived DILLO - army prostitutes already here. 19 Sep; RIBAUL - ALLIED air raid destroyed ammunition dump and Navy barracks. 1 Oct boarded EN MATSUGOMO. 3 Oct (GUADALCANAL) "Someday I will kill the enemy to the last man." Oct - Supplies unloaded - men stole supplies. 9 Oct ADRI Det CO stated "Don't take any PSM - kill them all."

12 Oct - Navy bombers better than Army bombers. 3 Nov - 2 Div position serious - Maj Gen HIGO and three Regt CO's killed in action. 20 Dec - Many men die of starvation - Coy CO obtained some meat, I consider this inhuman but can't help eating it when I am starving. Adm uses nine six naval officers, one of DD MATSUGOMO and eight sercants in JIAHAN. (Extracts)

(MAFFIN Area - 26 Jul 43)

Item 2 Doc 14564

(H,ALF)

27-29

Loose handwritten sheets, plan of march for unspecified regiment, unit, unit owner not stated. Excess baggage to be taken to UGUUISU Height before departure. Rations prints will be TAKE or UGUUISU - no issue at GAVUNIABU\*, sick to be left near GAMUNIAU\* - destination GANTON\*. 1st Echelon (Regt HQ, Sig Coy and Mngt Unit) to leave 25th, arrive GANTON\* 29th. 2 Echelons - 1st Arty; 3 Echelon - 2 Bn. All individual equipment to be taken - gas masks may be burned as fuel but will be buried after use. (Extracts)

Item 3 Doc 14565

(H,ALF)

29-30

Handwritten roster of names with service numbers, call up dates of personnel of NIIZEMI Unit, held by OX, NIIZEMI Unit, entries dated to 14 Aug 41. Names 1st Lt NIIZEMI, Fiji, and four officers - present strength 57 men. Names two officers killed in action - total deaths to 3 Aug 41; killed in action - 104 officers and men; three died of wounds; 24 died from sickness. (Extracts)

CONFIDENTIAL

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREABIBLIOGRAPHIC SUBJECT INDEX  
BULLETIN  
NS. 1-3

G,CB Block applies to Army  
 7,G,CB Block applies to Navy  
 9,GCB Block applies to Air

I.G. No.		Doc No.	Pages
2100	<u>Characteristics of the Population</u> Characteristics of men from KYOTO contrasted with KYUSHU.	14563	16
5970	<u>War Morale of the Civil Population</u> Complacency in J.W.N.	14563	3
6150	<u>Independent Commands</u>		
6150.25	Sep 41 - Aug 43. Organization chart of 221 Inf Regt. Cde names. 12 Oct 43. Navy bombers better than Army - comparison of JAPANESE Forces.	14566	30-40
6310	<u>Morale and Welfare</u> 9 Jun 42. JAPANESE prostitutes sent to DAVAO. Entertainments for the JAPANESE troops.	14563	20
6310	3 - 9 Oct Morale high. Burning with revenge	—	17
6950	"Don't take P.W." "Rogues" in JAPAN complaining about rationing	14563	24
6520	unnecessarily.	14563	3
6311	<u>Propaganda Within the Services</u> Anti-white feeling.	14563	5
6312	<u>Psychology</u> Reaction to Christianity.	14563	5
8350	<u>Personalities, Personal Diaries</u>		
4115	W Doc 41 - 6 Jan 43. Diary IYOSHI, LUTONG		
6950	oil refinery found in ashes. 15 Dec PW's captured in SARAWAK.	14563	1-2
6350	9 Nov. Maj-Gen NAGI and 3 Regt. CO's killed in action.	14563	25
6915	17 Aug 44. Foster of MIIZENKI Unit with losses, killed, wounded and disease.	14565	29-30
6161.25			
6915			
6520	<u>Rations and Forage</u>		
9520	Supplies to air crews far better than for infantry.	14563	4
6520			
6951	14 - 27 Dec 42. Lack of rations - loss of belief in JAPANESE Army - hurt at cannibalism.	14563	26-27
6310			
6570	<u>Armament and Equipment - Organizational</u> Accidental issue of weapons and ammunition.	14564	27
6570.25			
6535.25			
6570.254	Accurate ALLIED mortar fire.	14563	25-26
6305.CC4	Gas tanks used as fuel and carbon for diners.	14564	28

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

**ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA**

**BULLETIN**

Preliminary Examination of Documents  
(Subject to correction, addition or deletion)

No. 1483

Date: 5 Oct 44

COPY NO. 249

**Classification**

A - Exact - In priority order for translation.

T - Translation if requested. Will not appear in current translations.

H - Documents considered to be of value for reconstruction or historical purposes only. Will be translated should no higher classification documents be awaiting processing or on cessation of hostilities, whichever is the earlier.

E - documents translated in full or in part for urgency, or only such parts as have military value. Will not appear in current translations.

**NOTES:**

1. The symbol \* indicates an exact ROMAJI transliteration of the original FAYA.
2. The symbol + on the borders of sketches and maps signify color registration points only and do not appear on the original.
3. The symbol \*\* after a conventional sign or abbreviation indicates that this is an exact reproduction of that appearing in the original documents.

SIDNEY F. HASHBIR,  
Colonel, S.C.;  
Co-ordinator;

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

recovers, being treated by injections in arm daily. The punishment is very light for not reporting symptoms, and although the men do not lose their ratings or pay while hospitalized, their chances for promotion are impaired but not made impossible.

Intercourse with native women on the island is prohibited by military law.

Whipple, William PG 1184 Acc No. 861040 S. 731 Folder No. 28

PRISEONER OF WAR INTERROGATION REPORT

<u>NAME</u>	<u>RANK</u>	<u>SERIAL NUMBER</u>
[REDACTED]	Kitchie (Pvt. 2c)	Unknown
<u>UNIT</u>	<u>DUTY PERFORMED</u>	<u>DATE &amp; PLACE OF CAPTURE</u>
YANO BUTAI of the 230th INF. REGT.	Ammunition carrier & runner for Co. CO.	18 Feb. '43; GUADALCANAL

oOo

2. CHRONOLOGY

Dec. 1942 Arrived at RABAUL; marched to TAHOURA; and did odd duties for about a month. PW was assigned to the OISHI TAI, YANO BUTAI, SHOJI BUTAI (230th INF. REGT.).

Jan. (mid) 1943 The YANO BUTAI left for GUADALCANAL, and landed at CAPE ESPERANCE.

Feb. 19, 1943 Captured.

3. IDENTIFICATION OF PERSONALITIES

Col. ITO CO of the 34th REGT. in JAPAN

Major YANO CO of the YANO BUTAI, believed to be a replacement battalion.

2nd Lt. OISHI CO of the HIG Company.

Prob. Off. SAITO CO of the 1st Platoon.

PROSTITUTION There are three houses of prostitution in the town of RABAUL, with a total of about ten prostitutes. Since the area is under jurisdiction of the Japanese Army, these brothels must have the permission of the military to operate. The military rents the buildings to the brothel keepers. The prostitutes (Chinese, Koreans, and some Indonesians) ranged in ages from about 20 to about 25. PW does not believe that they were sent to RABAUL by the Government, but that they had already been established there before the occupation. The girls are inspected weekly by the Army Medical Corps. If they have contracted any diseases, they are not permitted to work until they are well again.

The price which the soldiers pay differs in the area, but the average is about ¥2.50, which was the price at RABAUL. PW states that prices were higher in JAPAN; about twice the amount. The price includes a stay of approximately one hour, tea and tea cakes, use of the wash-room and prophylactic treatment. However, prophylaxis is also supplied free of charge by the Army. Contraceptives (SAKKU) are compulsory, but these are not furnished by the Army. Beer, liquor, and food are served at these houses at exorbitant prices.

Although men are given a physical examination from time to time, they are not examined for venereal disease. However, if a soldier contracts a disease he is hospitalized until he

20. SPECIAL INTELLIGENCE

TOKYO Instrument Factory Co Ltd (TOKYO KEIKI SEISAKUJO KK)  
 (See Appendix "C")

Location (See Appendix D) TOKYO-FU, MINATO-KU near HANEDA airfield, on TOKYO side of TAMAGAWA or ROKUDO river.

Landmarks from Air TAMA-GAWA river; HANEDA airfield; HANEDA and KAWASAKI racecourses; KEIHIN KITA-EKI rail junction, i.e. first rail junction on electric line from TOKYO to YOKOHAMA situated on KEIHIN National highway; MIYATA factory approx 1,200-1,300 meters on YOKOIL-MI side with three or four high smoke stacks.

Prominent Structural features of Plant One high concrete smoke stack at highway end of factory; three long bldgs re-inforced with concrete and having saw-tooth type roofs; main bldgs were at right angles to KEIHIN National highway. Three other large bldgs, probably wooden, were at rear of main bldgs parallel with KEIHIN highway. Front portion of centre main bldg had three stories, but rear portion and all other bldgs had two.

Power Power house was located at highway end of factory on TOKYO side and mainly built underground. Power lines ran into factory from highway.

Production Manufactured airplane instruments including automatic pilots, starters and compasses.

Employees Approx 5,000 as at Mar '41. Thought number would have since increased considerably.

Trademark (K) Represented ROMAJI initial letters of Co's name, and was on all instruments. Starters fitted to 1 EF OSCAR and 1 EF TONY were also so marked.

Shortage of Equipment in NEW GUINEA Believed JAP position was mainly due to shortage of airplanes. Thought a large proportion were sent to protect the RUSSIAN border, and so additional airplanes were unavailable for S E A. Considered JAPAN would never equal AMERICA's airplane production, but could attain half AMERICAN output. This would be sufficient as JAP pilots and airplanes were twice as good as AMERICANS. Had frequently heard this expressed by JAP pilots.

Brothels in PI - MANILA. Some were under Army jurisdiction. Others run by civilians were out of bounds, and MPs who tried to keep soldiers away, frequented these places themselves.

Girls at civilian houses were usually half caste SPANISH-FILIPINOS and prices YEN 10-20. Those at Army controlled houses were YEN 2-3 with JAP and KOREAN girls. Despite the difference in prices civilian houses were more popular, as they were less crowded.

22. ALLIED POW

MANILA Sep '43, saw approx 50 AMERICAN PsW in three-story building at wharf area. PsW were not working and appeared fit. Saw one guard at entrance to compound.

In SWPAMID

- Mar '42 Arrived MANILA.  
Stationed at 1 Air Route Dept Hq.
- 16 Sep '43 Left MANILA for AMBON in ZEB SALLY from NIELSON Airfield. Was attached to 1 Airfield Co of 1 Air Route Dept.
- Oct '43 Flew to BABO with 1 Airfield Co Hq personnel. Two 2 EB SALLY and two 2 EB HELEN each made four trips with personnel.
- 10 Feb '44 Flew to WAKDE Is. Joined WAKDE Is Det of 1 Air Route Dept.
- 27 Jun '44 Left for SARMI in MLC with eight other personnel of the Det.
- Lato Jun '44 Marched to TEBA with five men from u/i Naval Units.
- Early Jul '44 Arrived TEBA and went in MLC to MOEMI via NABIRE. Remained three days.
- Jul '44 Left in fishing vessel for MANOKWARI. Hospitalized because of malaria.
- 11 Jul '44 Left for MOEMI in fishing vessel with 30 personnel of u/i Freight Depot.
- 12 Jul '44 Captured.

3. CAPTURE

Ill with malaria and unable to march with retreating units from MANOKWARI, PW was being taken to MOEMI by boat. En route the vessel was sunk by ALLIED PT boats. PW thought he was the only survivor.

4. UNIT OR FORCE1 Air Route Dept (SHIN 9315) MANILA, Jun '44

History Formed at MITO, ISHIZUKA MURA, Feb '42. Was the first unit of its kind, and was considered an experiment. Organization (See Appendix "A") (Note: PW knew there were other units called Airfield Cos (HIKOJO CHUTAI) but insisted that 1 Air Route Dept also had Airfield Cos, and that those had no relation to other units so designated.)

Dets Were formed from W/T, Meteorological and Airfield Co personnel. Each Airfield and W/T Co had sufficient numbers of mentioned personnel for two Dets. Met Co had enough personnel for nine Dets. Nine, including Airfield Co Hq which functioned as Dets, was the maximum number that could be formed.

Functions Responsible for servicing communications and attention to transient airplanes of Army Air Service. Dots were stationed along air routes and at selected forward bases. Duties included refueling, general service check up, adjustments, supply of weather information, and general requirements of air crew. When replacement airplanes arrived, the Det notified units concerned, who sent their own pilots to take delivery.

CONFIDENTIAL.

PW JA (USA) 148328

INTERROGATION REPORT NO 573

Rank: Pfc (Maint)  
 Unit: 1. Air Routc. Dept  
 Where Captured: At sea, near MOEMI  
 By Whom Captured: US Navy  
 How Captured: Rescued from sea  
 When Captured: 12 Jul '44  
 Height: 5' 3"  
 Weight: 125 lbs  
 Age: 24 yrs  
 Home Location: TOKYO  
 Education: 6 yrs Primary  
               2 yrs Higher Primary  
               4 yrs Middle  
 Civil Occupation: Machinist

1. PREAMBLE

PW appeared to be of average intelligence and normally observant. His service knowledge appeared to be average for his rank. He answered all questions and volunteered a substantial amount of information.

The information contained herein is considered to be reliable.

Interrogated at ATIS Adv Sch No 2 (AEI 2136)

2. CHRONOLOGYPre SWPA

Mid

May '40 Conscription exam at TOKYO-SHI. Classified Bl.  
 1 Mar '41 Inducted at CHIBA-KEN into 1st Air Tng Unit. Had one month basic training and five months training as engine mechanic.  
 22 Feb '42 Entrained for MITO, ISHIZUKA-MURA with six engine mechanics and six truck drivers, all for the newly formed 1st Air Route Dept.

Voyage Out  
2 Mar '42

Unit left UJINA in AP TEIKO MARU.

6 Mar '42 Arrived TAKAO.

ATIS SERIAL 728 Page 2

CONFIDENTIAL

(2)尋証報告書 (Interrogation Report)

CONFIDENTIAL  
ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO 728

23 Jan 45

INTERROGATION REPORT NO 573

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW JA(USA) 148328, FUJITA, Mukami.
2. All information in this report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

No.  
573

Examiner - 55, 114  
GRA/RBS/VLC/EPC/AM/12/B

~~SIDNEY F. MASHBIR,~~  
~~Colonel, S.C.,~~  
~~Co-ordinator.~~

DISTRIBUTION D

utilized but if bombed, they were left in that condition for lack of repair materials. Owing to this shortage thes were mainly billeted in tents.

Food Situation in RABAUL. Most foodstuffs were brought from JAPAN by frequently-arriving ships. These foodstuffs were rice, barley, canned vegetables, oranges, meat, fish (mainly mackerel, salmon, or sardines), MISO (Ecan paste), SHOTU (Soy Sauce), beer and SAKE (wine).

Attempts at large scale local growing were unsuccessful. The Food Supply Depot did the purchasing and distribution to the various BUTAI. In any case, the supply of local fruit was inadequate and only permitted the issue of a small quantity per week to each man. This deficiency was to some extent made up by a plentiful supply of Coconut "West". Strict orders were issued against stealing fruit from natives and individual purchases had to be done secretly.

In general, supplies were insufficient to allow a satisfactory food issue to all, although it appeared to be customary to give extra rations to the A/A BUTAI because they were engaged in active combat work.

Distribution. Twice each month PW would take a truck and five men to Food Depot at RABAUL for a fortnight's supply. In general food supply organization was smooth-working, but the type and quantity of food depended on the arrival of ships from overseas. The Depot frequently would issue short supplies, stating that "There had been too many ships sunk". (see sec 19). During his two months' stay at RABAUL he had made about four trips to Depot for food and on two or three occasions he had been given the same excuse for shortage of supply. Tbs in RABAUL had heard that the dofcats in NEW GUINEA were due to food shortages.

Meat and Fish given only once or twice a week and then usually mixed with vegetables. Once or twice a month either frozen meat brought from JAPAN or fresh meat obtained near RABAUL was issued but this latter meat turned bad overnight and had to be consumed immediately. It was scarce, in any case.

Rice seemed to be a mixture of 50% JAPAN and 50% SAIKON and RAMCOON varieties. RAMCOON rice not very palatable and if eaten alone caused stomach troubles. For that reason it was mixed with other varieties. If barley was available it was added to mixture.

Sweets and Sugar were very scarce and cakes were not available. There was plenty of salt.

Beer Issued by Food depot at rate of 1 bottle per man per week.

SAKE One Jap SAKE bottle-full every two weeks.

Cigarettes Not plentiful. Half supply was issued and balance could be purchased. Usually a "pack" per day could be secured.

Canned Milk and Biscuits Occasionally supplies would arrive but the milk was not appetising and there was little of it.

Water Supply in RABAUL was poor. Each BUTAI dug its own well but water was not good, although purifying chemicals were not necessary. Rain water was collected in tanks for drinking purposes.

### 13. MORALE & PROPAGANDA

#### MORALE

Living Conditions in JAPAN PW last heard from his people when he was in MANCHURIA. He had also received a few comfort bags. He had received no letters while in RABAUL but assumed his people were all well. In RABAUL he had got special permission to post a card to his parents stating that all was well with him. He did not wish to write now as

he was a prisoner.

He thought there was a war boom in JAPAN, particularly benefiting those people dealing in war products, but taxation was very heavy and most profits were taken by Govt. Everything was reticined.

Political Conditions in JAPAN His father had voted for I.M.R. Party as he himself would have voted for that Party if he had not been too young. However there was now only one Party, a combination of all.

PW hated Communism. It was non-existent in JAPAN today. When it was popular there, he had been at Primary School and at the time of the 26 Feb '36 Incident, he had been entering business. PW said that in one respect the instigators of this Incident were right because the plutocrats such as MITSUBISHI and others were trying to get too much power and profit and this disturbance was a protest against their actions.

When the CHINA War broke out, PW was in business. He had thought that it would end quickly. PW knew of the CHINA-JAPAN War of 1894/5 and had read of the casualty and indemnity figures when studying history. He did not think that JAPAN had become weaker since then or CHINA stronger. The truth was that CHINA was too large to conquer. JAPAN did not stop at NORTH CHINA and establish a stable Govt there, thus avoiding fighting the whole of CHINA; because she was afraid that she would be within easy bombing range from places in the rest of CHINA.

TOJO had been forced to declare war when the NOMURA and KURUSU missions failed. These Japanese representatives had tried to get USA to sell materials but had been refused and TOJO thus had no choice, as JAPAN with her increasing population, could not have existed. Foreigners all seemed to have the idea that JAPAN was a warlike country but the opposite was true. She is poor and could not exist unless ENGLAND and USA traded with her. TOJO could not be blamed for this war as he was carrying out the National policy and in any case he had to obtain the Emperor's consent before declaring war.

Conditions in Fighting Services PW made a guess that during the past five years JAPAN had mobilized 5,000,000 men. When in MANCHURIA he had seen a Class album and noted that of 56 schoolmates about ten had been killed and about 25 or 26 wounded. He himself had been severely wounded in both legs and in the head and had suffered from Malaria and Dengue.

Standing orders were that troops should commit suicide rather than be captured, and PW considered this attitude of authority wrong.

Although brothels were provided by the Army, there was only one woman to about 2000 troops, consequently only officers were accommodated.

Attitude to Allied Nations There was no doubt that a feeling of friendship had existed between ENGLAND and JAPAN. Certain people in the latter country had started the Anti-English campaign for patriotic reasons. He did not know why the Chinese disliked the Japanese. They seemed to make fun of his countrymen.

He was absolutely certain that EIJI's Rescript was being observed as regards treatment of captured enemy soldiers and of natives. He had seen 2 or 3 PW in RABAUL employed in Engr work.

Attitude to Axis Nations PW had never heard of the GERMAN theory of racial superiority, but if it meant JAP inferiority it was quite wrong. It was definitely a mistake on the part of Hitler to put himself in the same category as the Emperor.

#### PROPAGANDA

Radio He had not heard the radio when in RABAUL, but had listened in when at TONWU (MANCHURIA). He had only heard TOKYO broadcasts. As

Official PW No. JA 100029

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 104

PW's Name: KOJIMA, Yasuo  
 Rank: Sgt - Cook  
 Unit: SC A/A Regt.  
 OHARA BUTAI - ID 3616  
 Where Captured: TICHLANDS  
 By Whom Captured: Aust Patrol Boat  
 How Captured: While looking for RABAUL in lifeboat  
 When Captured: 21 Mar '43  
 Height: 5'5"  
 Weight: 130 lbs  
 Age: 23  
 Private Address: NAGOYA-SHI, HIGASHI-KU, DEKI-MACHI 3/126  
 Education: Primary School 6 yrs, Middle School 5 yrs  
 Civil Occupation: Clerk

1. PREAMBLE

Bright and observant. PW stated he would give all information he could as he owed his recovery from severe wounds to Allied nursing. Information imparted was intelligently given and seemed to be true.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History Graduated 3 Mar '35 from NAGOYA Middle School at age of 19. PW obtained employment with TAI HEI (Great PACIFIC) Fire Insurance Co, NAGOYA, a concern which did most of its underwriting with Royal Insurance Co, LONDON.

Pre-SIAPA

- Aug '37 Conscripted. Medically examined, class A1.
- 10 Jan '38 Called up. Posted to KOSHINO, DAI ICHI KONTAI HOJU TAI (Replenishment TAI of 1 A/A Regt), at HAWAIIATSU (see sec 4).
- 16 Jul '41 PW with approx 450 ORs KARIYA BUTAI sailed (see sec 11) from KOBE as replacements to OHARA BUTAI in MANCHURIA.
- 18 Jul '41 Arrived FUSAN and entrained for MUTANGKiang.
- 1 Aug '41 Trained to TONAMI.
- Dec '42 Trained to FUSAN.

Voyage Out

- Early
- Dec '42 Sailed from FUSAN in MCROYER MURU (see sec 11) for RABAUL.
- End
- Dec '42 Arrived RABAUL (see sec 11).

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO. 175

27 Jun '43

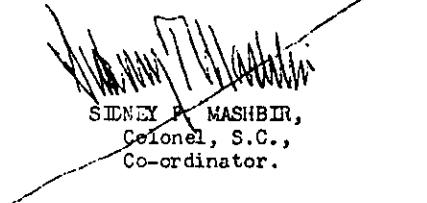
INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 104 KOJIMA, Masao

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW KOJIMA, Masao.

2. All information contained in this Report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

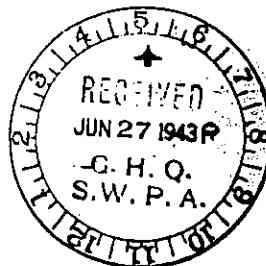
Examiner 5

BCJM/FWC/MK/NEH


 SIDNEY P. MASHBIR,  
Colonel, S.C.,  
Co-ordinator.
DISTRIBUTION      NO. OF COPIES

AG GHQ SWPA	14
COMDR SEVENTH FLEET	16
DNI	5
ADV LHQ SWPA	34
AAF HQ SWPA	20
US MIL ATTACHE	1
OCE GHQ SWPA	1
CG USAFISPA	3
NEFIS	1
USAFFE	1
ADV ECH ATIS	1
ATIS SWPA	14

ATIS SERIAL 175 - Page 1



government there was in MANCHURIA, because unlike the situation in the latter country NORTH CHINA was surrounded by hostile armies. The war was not a blunder on the part of TOJO. If any blame could be laid it should be attributed to the country as a whole. To a certain extent even if a country were being forced into war it could abstain from fighting, but JAPAN had been forced to fight without any alternative. Thus she cannot be considered as having made a mistake.

Conditions in Fighting Services P had no idea of how many men JAPAN had mobilized in the past five years. He had only one cousin on active service but he did not know what had happened to him. In general, the men of his family were not strong. He thought that many of his school-mates had gone to war but as he had had no communication with them he did not know if any had been killed or wounded. Neither he nor any of his companions had suffered from disease and he had never been wounded. P. insisted that the Army did not run brothels but merely supervised those run by civilians under an arrangement whereby supervision began with the war and ended immediately after cessation of hostilities.

Attitude to Allied nations P. claimed that he had not heard of the anti-English movement in JAPAN. If such existed, it was the work of individuals and certainly not of Govt. In any case he thought there was no anti-English organization as such. He did not think that the Chinese disliked the Japanese but their leaders incited them taking advantage of the disordered condition of the country. P. believed that the natives of occupied countries should be and were being treated as equals. In no case were natives enslaved or restricted in any way. They were free and independent. He had not read the Decree of MEIJI regarding treatment of prisoners and natives, but thought it was being followed. He had never seen white men doing coolie-work and in RABAU it had seen no prisoners.

Attitude to Axis Nations JAPAN was getting no assistance from GERMANY. He had not studied the German people and had never heard of HITLER's theories. JAPAN and GERMANY were different countries and he did not feel qualified to express an opinion on a people he did not know.

Propaganda Radio P had never listened to the radio while in camp.

Leaflets Had never seen nor heard of Allied propaganda leaflets.

## 16. CHEMICAL WARFARE

Gas Attacks P. stated that all men of the EISEI TAI were given respirators but as a rule they did not carry them as they were cumbersome. The only gas instruction given was in method of donning respirator.

There were no units that specialized in gas warfare, although there might be 2 or 3 men who understood gases, attached to a unit. There were none such in his TAI. MOs had no special training in decontamination work but all of them would naturally know what to do in event of gas attack. Regular Army MOs might know more about gas warfare, but he had no interest in the subject whatsoever, and being a Reserve MO only, he did not consider the subject worthy of study. In P.'s opinion gas warfare would not be resorted to in this war.

## 17. MEDICAL

- 17 Div Med Organization In each div there was:-  
 a) EISEI TAI attached to Div HQ.  
 b) MO, of Fd rank, attached to Div HQ.  
 c) MO with each regt.  
 d) Fd hosp.

Each of these sections were separately organized. P. described their functions as follows:-

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 37

PW's Name: NISHIO, Shiro alias KUWAHARA  
 Rank: Medical Captain.  
 Unit: 51 Inf Engr Regt (UTC 2006)  
 Where Captured: SS of TAMI, PAPUA.  
 By whom Captured: Natives and handed over to Aust tps  
 How Captured: On landing from collapsible boat  
 When Captured: 13 Apr '43  
 Height: 5' 7"  
 Weight: 135 lbs  
 Age: 33  
 Private Address: TOKYO FU, TOKYO SHI, OJIMU, INAZUKA CHO 4/545  
 Education: Primary, Higher Primary, Middle, Medical  
     Preparatory and Medical schools  
 Civil Occupation: Doctor

1. PERSONAL

PW was highly intelligent and although a patriotic and loyal Japanese he was not the usual jingoistic type of Japanese Offr. He continually maintained that his sole interest was the practice of medicine and that he hated war. However, from the start he frankly stated that while he would be glad to answer questions truthfully, he would not reply if it meant revealing military information. This attitude was maintained throughout. In general PW was co-operative but never gave information of consequence if he could avoid it.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History After-Primary, PW's schooling was as follows:-

'30 One year Higher Primary School.

'31 ENICHI Middle School in GIPU.

'34 Completed a Medical Preparatory Higher School.

'38 Completed Medical School and spent 4 months at its attached Hosp practising Medicine.

PW studied English at Middle School and was taught German and Latin at his Medical Preparatory School. He confessed that he had forgotten a great deal, not having used any language but Japanese during his five years in the Army.

He had attended Japan Medical School, TOKYO. This school had no actual connection with TOKYO Imperial Univ. faculty but was staffed by its tutors. There were about 120 to 130 students in each of the four classes.

After four months at the hospital attached to his Medical School he left

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SCOUTS EAST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO. 163

15 Jun 43

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 94 MISHIO, S.

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW MISHIO Shiro, alias TSU AKA A.

2. All information contained in this Report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

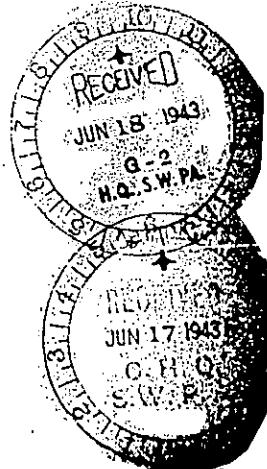
BCJN/FWC/DAH/NEH

No. 5

*SECRET*  
SIDNEY F. WASHBURN  
Colonel, S.C.  
Co-ordinator

11

<u>DISTRIBUTION</u>	<u>NO. OF COPIES</u>
AC GHQ SWPA	14
COMINCH SEVENTH FLEET	16
DNI	5
ADV IHC SWPA	34
AAF HQ SWPA	20
US MIL ATT CHE	1
OCE GHQ SWPA	1
CG USAFISPA	3
MEFIS	1
USAFFE	1
ADV ECH ATIS	1
ATIS SWPA	14



PW apparently had no vices but was able to state that he had heard that there were Naval brothels in RABaul staffed by Japanese girls from 20 to 25 years of age. These were professionals from JAPAN.

Attitude to Allied Nations He could not comment on the anti-English movement but thought that the British were still popular - the main reservation was with Americans. He thought that the antipathy between Chinese and Japs, was due to the fact that they were geographically so close that quarrels were bound to occur. He persisted in his statement that JAPAN was treating natives of occupied countries as equals and could not be shaken on this statement. PW also said that the Rescript of Meiji was being followed although he could not explain the killing of the American airmen in JAPAN after the raid. He had seen Australian POW in RABaul and saw that they were well fed and issued with tobacco. He stated that they were working on the wharves, unloading ships, and that they were being paid for the work.

Attitude to Axis Nations PW knew of Hitler but did not agree with the German claim to racial superiority. He ~~said~~ that, on the contrary JAPAN and ENGLAND held the superior races of the world. He had no views on the German worship of Hitler. PW said that he did not know of any assistance now being furnished by GERMANY to JAPAN but said that there had been some assistance before the war.

#### PROPAGANDA

Radio PW had listened to the radio only in KUCHINGKO. The only news he got in RABaul was from old newspapers. He said that the troops were only told the good news on the radio. He thought there was a considerable difference between actual war and the radio version of it. He had never seen nor heard of any Allied propaganda leaflets.

#### 16. CHEMICAL WARFARE

All troops carried a T95 respirator and one can of A.G. powder. The unit gas soldiers were equipped with a one piece rubber gas suit, rubber gloves and boots. Questioned as to whether the respirator was built into the gas clothing. He stated that it was separate and of the same T95 pattern.

All troops were issued with oiled paper (ABURA KAMI) anti gas tapes, which after use were not decontaminated but burned.

He said that these were not reinforced with any cloth and tore very easily.

#### 17. TOPOGRAPHY

Air Watch Posts - NEW BRITAIN PW did not know that there was an aerodrome at GUSAITA but said there was an Air Watching Post at a place called TSURUBU on the Western end of NEW BRITAIN. There were other watching posts on the coast.

Roads He said there was a road under construction from RABaul to TSURUBU along the North Coast.

Quarters PW stated that the troops in the new houses opposite the jungle at LIAMAI drove, previously described by PW as HJUSUSA BUTAI, contained Jap conscript labourers, and were a naval aerodrome construction unit.

LE PW stated that there were 2,500 troops in the LE Area.

JOSHICO - At JOSHICO, KUCHINGKO, 1 Coy guarded food dumps, 2 Coy an ammunition dump and 3 Coy KIN aerodrome. There were no planes stationed on the latter dump.

soy sauce, but no calorific or vitamin-rich foods were seen. On embarkation emergency rations for four days and two days rice stored in a section of bamboo, three sticks of sweetened bean paste and seven small tins of boiled meat and soy sauce were carried. No "tommy cookers" or soy or miso soup was carried on the person.

Three months rations were carried by the unit.

Water PW stated that the water supply in RABAUL was quite adequate for all needs. Delivery of the latter were made by trucks of the water purifying section. The officers had the same issue as the men. Wells had been dug about 30 metres from the coast line. However, this water could not be used without boiling.

### 13. MORALE & PROPAGANDA

#### MORALE

Economic Conditions in JAPAN PW had not heard from his people since he left for SWPA, but had sent several postcards from RABAUL. His people were all well when he left. PW said that he did not wish to write home and stated that he would never return to JAPAN voluntarily but was told that he would be shipped back just when we thought fit. He had received no comforts or war relief bags and stated that some discontent existed owing to lack of mail. PW thought that there possibly was a war boom in JAPAN but the cost of living had gone up and taxes were high. Most things were rationed by the ticket system.

Political Conditions in JAPAN PW's family had voted for the MINSEITO Party. The Emperor certainly did not like war, which was America's fault. JAPAN was not really at war with the English and far less with the Australians. TOJO was not, in his opinion, following his own ambitions. He personally did not like war but orders had to be obeyed. Even if JAPAN had kept out of the war there would have been no prosperity, as AMERICA would have seen to that. He thought Communism was bad however one looked at it. There could be no equality where there were different types of work to be done. When Communism was popular in JAPAN he was at school. At the time of the 26 Feb '36 incident he was in HAMAMATSU and thought that it was badly advised. When the MANCHUKUO incident began he was in HAMAMATSU and was still there at the beginning of the CHINA War. He had thought at first that the latter affair would soon be over. He knew also of the short length of the CHINA/JAPAN War of 1894/5 and of the resultant casualties, and that JAPAN had obtained FORMOSA and 220 million in indemnity. As regards the present CHINA War he had no views but thought that the length of hostilities was due to the possibility of CHINA having become stronger.

Asked why JAPAN had not stopped at North CHINA and established a stable Government, PW stated that CHINA was a big country and that it would have been better to have stopped at North CHINA. He thought that there were only few ships being used in the CHINA operations. However, there ought to be a shortage of them soon.

Conditions in Fighting Services PW thought that JAPAN had mobilized 5,000,000 men in the past 5 years. Of his family and relatives only he had seen active service. Two of his schoolmates had gone on active service and both had died on their return, one from Malaria and the other from consumption.

Both had served in the CHINA incident. He himself had never been wounded.

All letters to JAPAN were prohibited but there was no restriction on postcards. All outgoing postcards were censored by unit CO 87 the Adjutant attending to HQ mail. No mention of climate, location or my military matters could be made and soldiers were only permitted to say that they were all well etc.

- 29 Nov '42 50 Bn moved to FUSAN and boarded two transports of 5000 and 6000 tons respectively. 2 Coy and wagon lines boarded the larger ship. Two guns from each Coy were mounted on each ship as protection.
- 7 Dec '42 Sailed from FUSAN.
- 24 Dec '42 Arrived RABAUL (disembarked 24 Dec '42).
- Feb '43 Sailed from RABAUL in OICAWA MARU in convoy (see sec 19).
- 2 Mar '43 Convoy bombed by Allied A/C.
- 3 Mar '43 PW's ship hit and abandoned.
- 7 Mar '43 Landed in TROBRIANDS
- 21 Mar '43 Captured.

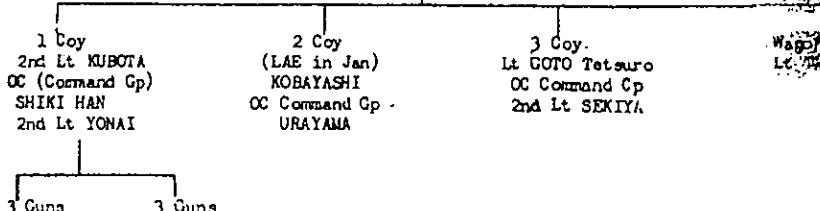
### 3. CAPTURE

PW was on board OICAWA MARU, which, after the bombing caught fire but did not sink immediately. PW took to the water with floating drum, and was later picked up by ship's boat, containing 15 other men. After various strafings which killed two of the occupants, they arrived a small island in TROBRIANDS on approximately 7 Mar. After wandering from island to island they were captured by Aust troops on 21 Mar. These soldiers were manning a type of landing craft flying the Union Jack, which made the PW think they were British soldiers. He said that he thought the Austs had some stars on it.

### 4. UNIT OR FORCE

Organisation. In July '41, the two Hy AA Gun Cos, 10 AA Regt plus 400 reinforcements from JAPAN formed 50 Ind AA Bn under command of Lt Col OKADO, who was replaced by Lt Col OHARA 22 Jan '42. Was formed in MANCHUKUO and was known as IWA 3616.

50 Ind AA Bn	RABAUL
Commander - Lt Col OHARA, Jiro	1 Jan '43
Adjutant - 2/Lt HIKIZAKA, Goichi (PW)	
MO - Capt GOMORI	
Intend. - 2/Lt MIYAYA	
Command Gp. - Capt OTSUKA, Shigeru.	



Unit Losses KOBAYASHI was killed when NICKIRYU MARU was sunk en route to RABAUL on 7 Jan '43.

Movements in NEW BRITAIN RABAUL. On arrival at RABAUL 1 and 3 Cos, HQ and wagon lines moved to LAKUNAI 'drome. 2 Coy was installed near VULCAN Volcano and left for LAE with the OKI-BE DIG., on 5 Jan '43.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 78

PW's Name: HIKOZAKA, Goichi  
Alias KIRIURA, Kiyoshi W.O.

Rank: 2nd Lieut

Unit: Adjt 50 A/A Bn

Where Captured: TROBRIANDS

By whom Captured: 5 Aust Div

How Captured: without resisting

When Captured: 21 Mar '43

Height: 5' 4"

Weight: 117 lbs

Age: 36.

Private Address: SHIZUOKA-KEN, HAMAMATSU-SHI, TAKAMACHI Chome 5.

Education: Higher Primary

Civil Occupation: Farmer

1. PREAMBLE

PW gave a wrong name at capture as he considered it a disgrace for a Jap Officer to be taken prisoner and he wished he had died with his men. Intelligent.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History PW's family were farmers and his wife, two children, parents and 3 sisters were still alive. PW had never been employed in any civil job apart from farming at which he worked for 6 years. He left school at the age of 16. He was first conscripted in 1928 into 1 A/A Regt HAMAMATSU and remained with Forces till captured.

Pre SWPA

- Jan '39 PW proceeded to WUNCHUKUO with 150 men. Attached to 10 AA Regt at KOSHUREI (about 25 miles north of SHINKYO).
- Oct '39 10 AA Regt moved to MUTANGKANG.
- Mar '41 PW appointed to command 1 Pl, 1 Coy, 10 AA Regt.
- Jul '41 Upon disbandment of 10 AA Regt (see sec. 4) PW posted to newly formed 50 Ind AA Bn as CC 1 Pl, 3 Coy.
- 7 Aug '41 50 Ind AA Bn left JOSHIKO
- 30 Sep '41 1, 2 & 3 Coys and HQ moved to LAOHEISHAN
- 14 Nov '41 Bn left LAOHEISHAN and returned to JOSHIKO (CHENG TZU KUO)
- Feb '42 PW became Adjt 50 Ind AA Bn.
- Aug '42 PW's appointment as adjt officially confirmed.

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL No. 131

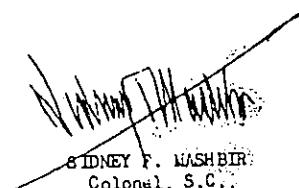
15 May, 1943

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 78, HIKOZAKA, G.

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW, HIKOZAKA, Goichi, alias KIMURA, Kiyoshi.
2. All information contained in this Report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

BCJW/FNC/RW

No. 129

  
 SIDNEY F. WASHBURN  
 Colonel, S.C.  
 Co-ordinator.

<u>DISTRIBUTION</u>	<u>NO. OF COPIES</u>
AG CHQ SAPA	13
COMDR SEVENTH FLEET	16
DNI	5
ADV LHQ SAPA	34
AAF HQ SWPA	20
US MIL ATTACHE	1
OCE CHQ SWPA	1
CG USAFISPA	3
NEFIS	1
USAFFE	1
ADV ECH ATIS	1
ATIS SWPA	14



### 12. ENEMY SUPPLIES

Jap A/C "A/C seen by PW at PALAU were described by him as single engined "sea planes and land fighters". The former had either one or two floats. Land Fighters predominated.

HONGKONG There was a manufacturing area in KOWLOON which was restricted to Chinese working there. As far as PW knew, no munitions... were being manufactured. He had heard that parachutes, web-belts, water bottles and respirators were produced in KOWLOON.

### 13. MORALE & PROPAGANDA

Conditions in Japan PW heard of a troupe of Jap entertainers and newspaper reporters who made a tour of the fronts assuring troops that all was well and food plentiful in Japan. He remarked that the Chinese inferred from this that conditions were not as described and that all was not well on the Home Front.

Attitude to Allied Nations In RABAUL, PW saw about 40 white men doing coolie work. 30 of them were working in an ice-plant and the rest were dock-labourers engaged in loading trucks at the time he saw them. His Section Leader told him that they were civilians brought for the purpose from HONGKONG.

Conditions in Services Chinese coolies were not allowed to visit the brothels in RABAUL. They were maintained by the Military and inmates were Koreans.

PROPAGANDA Broadcasts War news was posted daily on a Bulletin Board in PW's ship. He remembered particularly that Japan was credited with a great victory in Coral Sea. At PALAU a radio was brought on board to entertain troops with music and Jap plays.

Allied Leaflets PW had never seen any but at LAE, the Jap section boss had told the Chinese that if they picked up any they would catch a loathsome disease.

### 14. CHEMICAL WARFARE

Chinese were not issued respirators and were at no time instructed in anti-gas measures. Jap troops often discarded respirators when over-burdened.

### 17. TOPOGRAPHY

PALAU Sheltered by the breakwater, there were 60 to 70 ships anchored in the channel leading to the Harbour. All merchant vessels except the 2 DD of his convoy.

### 18. MEDICAL

Hospital Ships PW saw 6 or 7 at PALAU when he was there in Nov '42. He recognized the vessels as such by the crosses on them.

Sickness: In NEW GUINEA, 40% of PW's Unit were ill from Malaria, fatigue, and lack of food. MARUOKA, the BUTAI Cmdr, was originally quite fat but after a couple of weeks he became a thin man.

OFFICIAL PW NO. JA 145389

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 67

PW's Name: GONG, Wai  
 Rank: GUNZOKU (civilian militarily employed)  
 Chinese labourer  
 Unit: LURUOKA 2803 PLATAI  
 2 Bn  
 SEKI TAI  
 Where Captured: WAU area  
 By whom Captured: Aust Troops  
 How Captured: Deserted  
 When Captured: 6 Feb '43  
 Height: 5' 4"  
 Weight: 130 lbs  
 Age: 24  
 Private Address: 364 TAFUTO Rd., HONGKONG.  
 Education: Primary School 5 years  
 Civil Occupations: Chocolate factory owner, and dried fish merchant.

1. PREAMBLE

PW was of better than average intelligence and appeared anxious to give any information of value that he knew. However, due to his lack of knowledge of the Japanese language the information he was able to gather from the Japanese was limited. In addition, what he was able to see was limited by the restrictions on the movements of Chinese coolies.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History Of Chinese Parentage, PW was born in HONGKONG and is a British subject. His business interests were in KOWLOON, where he lived.

Pre-SWPA

17 Nov '42 With 9 of his employees, PW abducted in KOWLOON by Jap. Gendarmes.

18 Nov '42 With 37 other Chinese, put aboard TAIAN MARU. Sailed for PALAU in convoy of 5 merchant ships and 2 DD (See sec. 11)

Voyage Out

30 Nov '42 Arrived PALAU. Stayed 5 days. Sent ashore in parties in charge of Jap Officer (See sec. 10, 11 and 17)

In SWPA

10 Dec '42 Arrived RABAUL. During stay there employed in discharging ships and erecting huts for Chinese labourers.

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREASERIAL NO. 117  
30 Apr '43INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 67, OONG, W.

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW, OONG, Wai.

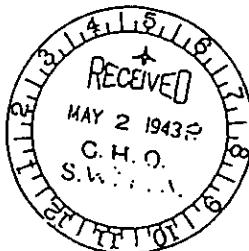
2. All information contained in this report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

~~SIDNEY F. MASHBIR,  
Colonel, S.C.,  
Co-ordinator.~~

BCJW/JMC/MK

No. 5

DISTRIBUTION:	NO. OF COPIES
AG CHQ SWPA	13
COEDR SEVENTH FLEET	16
DNI	5
ADV LHQ SWPA	34
AAF HQ SWPA	20
US MIL ATTACHE	1
OCE CHQ SWPA	1
CG USAFISPA	3
NEFIS	1
USAFFE	1
ADV ECH ATIS	1
ATIS SWPA	14



PW agreed that JAPAN should have established stable Government in North China as she did in Manchukuo, instead of pressing on with the campaign.

PW himself had worried in the past about probable ship and plane shortages and he believed that this question was causing concern in JAPAN. The Navy spokesman HIRAIKE, made a broadcast speech on Navy Day (27 May '41) in which he assured his listeners that the Navy was ready to take on any opposition and had 500 planes safely stored away at strategic points. HIRAIKE received many letters criticising this talk as bombastic, and he subsequently taunted his critics in a broadcast after the successes at PEARL HARBOUR.

Conditions in Fighting Forces PW hazarded a guess that JAPAN could mobilize 3,500,000 men, but did not know the actual number mobilized during the past 5 years. About four of his relatives were absent on active service. A few of his school mates had been killed or wounded but he himself had never been touched although he had contracted malaria.

He had heard that there were brothels in RABAUL and believed they were run by civilians under the direction of REIJUO KIBAII (Land Duty) Units. The women in them were "played out" Japanese.

PW had never heard men being warned against being taken prisoners. Questioned as to why more men did not surrender when lying helpless with fever and hunger PW replied that while individual men might have a desire to surrender, they were deterred by the presence of other soldiers. If they did surrender and were unaccounted for, they would be posted as missing. After a lapse of 3 years they were presumed dead and would be enshrined at YASUKUNI-JINJA. PW stated that it would be strange to return to JAPAN after the war, if it lasted more than three years, to find himself "dead". In view of enshrinement it might become necessary for PW to do away with himself and in this connection he asked concerning the numbers of Jap PW captured. If a very large number of PW were returned to JAPAN there would have to be some declaratory legislation that they were not expected to commit suicide.

PW stated there was considerable discussion in the vicinity of KUE regarding the Navy's announcement that 9 Naval ratings had been enshrined following the loss of 5 midget submarines at Pearl Harbour. People wondered only 9 were enshrined when it was known that each submarine carried a crew of 2 men. It was finally announced that one man was a prisoner of war.

Rumours There were stories in NEW GUINEA of officers abandoning their men in order to get back to RABAUL. Rumour had it that they shot men in order to get places on boats.

PW heard that JAPAN and the SOVIET were at war and, upon being assured that they were not, remarked that the Japanese general staff had probably started the rumour to excuse the lack of reinforcements and aerial cover in NEW GUINEA.

KEMPEI (Military Police). Men of this force were among the first to desert their posts, even going to the extent of trying to force themselves into hospitals on the pretext of being ill.

TAKASAGO BUTAI (Formosans). PW stated that CO of this Force had requested CO of TOMITA BUTAI to make some provision for the safety of his men on the ground that they were not combatant troops. He had been roughly refused and was extremely incensed over the matter.

Attitude to Allied Nations PW did not know why the anti-English movement was started. Whilst he was in OSAKA, he met many foreigners and enjoyed good relations with them.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 63

PW's Name: NOMA, Tsunenori  
 Rank: Corporal  
 Unit: SEIBU 34 BUTAI  
 Where Captured: GIRUMA  
 How Captured: Surprised by patrol  
 By whom Captured: Aust Troops  
 When Captured: 25 Jan '43  
 Height: 5' 5"  
 Weight: 115½ lbs  
 Age: 28  
 Private Address: EHIME-KEN, ONSEN-GUN, JINWA-MURA, No. 495.  
 Education: 6 years Primary School; 1 year Higher Primary  
                  and 5 years MATSUYAMA Commercial School.  
 Civil Occupation: Clerk - later a Civil Servant.

1. PREAMBLE

PW has not hesitated to answer questions and appears to have been truthful. Has little knowledge of military affairs and gave the impression of not being particularly interested therein. This man had Allied leaflets in his possession at time of capture. These appear to have created an impression on him but to what extent they induced him to surrender cannot be estimated.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History PW was examined by the military in 1935 and placed on the reserve. Prior to his call up in 1942 he worked for KAWAHARA and Co., OSAKA, dealers in oil, and subsequently at the MATSUYAMA KENCHO (Prefectural Office), EHIME KEN.

Pre SWPA

1 Sep '42 Called up at KOCHI and assigned to SEIBU 34 BUTAI.

Voyage Out

13 Oct '42 1000 troops (formed into 3 Cos) of SEIBU 34 BUTAI proceeded to SAKAIDE (see Sec 11) as replacements for KUSUNOSE BUTAI. (see Sec 4).

Oct '42 Boarded TEIRYU MARU and sailed via SHIMONOSEKI, TAKAO, MAKO Is. and MANIL. to RIBAUL. (See Sec 11).

In SWPA

18 Nov '42 Arrived RIBAUL.

19 Nov '42 PW and about 850 men of the SEIBU 34 BUTAI boarded 3 destroyers and sailed for DaNan. (See Sec 11).

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO. 107

19 Apr '43.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 63, NOMA, T.Including Information published in  
Interrogation Spot Report SERIAL 89.

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW HOKI, Tsunenori.

2. All information contained in this report is extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*for H.M. Donegal  
by  
B.C.J. MEREDITH,  
Major,  
C.O. Army Unit.*

APPROVED:

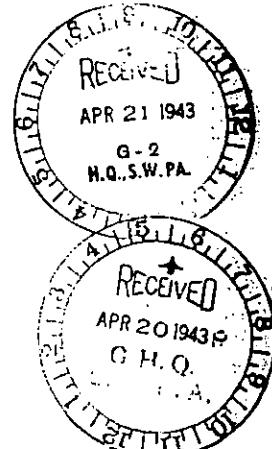
*SIDNEY F. MASHBIR,*  
Colonel, S.C.,  
Co-ordinator.

FWC/JMC/RW

No. 3

DISTRIBUTIONNO. OF COPIES

CO-ORDINATOR ATIS SWPA	1
AC GHQ SWPA	13
COLONEL SEVENTH FLEET	18
ADV LHQ SWPA	33
AAF HQ SWPA	20
US MIL ATTACHE	1
OCE GHQ SWPA	1
CG USAFISPA	3
NEFIS	1
ADV ECH ATIS	1
ATIS SWPA	13



12. ENEMY SUPPLIESMANCHUKUO

Petrol Petrol for trucks used by 23 Ind Engr Regt was obtained from various dumps. If there was a likelihood of being stationed away from a petrol dump each Coy would take along 10 drums (500 U.S. Gals).

RABAUL

Rations Each man in PW's Regt was given 3 small bags of biscuits, 9 GO of rice, 1 bag of powdered KISO (bean paste) and salt and 2 tins of canned meat, but, as meals were cooked by each section daily these rations were not supposed to be touched.

13. MORALE AND PROPAGANDAMORALE

Economic Conditions in Japan PW last heard from his wife during Apr '42 when he was in MANILA. She advised him of the birth of a son. He had last written home when he was in MANCHUKUO (about Oct '42) although when he was in UJINA in Dec '42 he had sent home Y15 to his children. PW does not wish to write home now. He received one comfort bag when leaving UJINA. It contained NORI (dried seaweed) & miniature game of Jap chess and bamboo puzzles. He said he would have appreciated the gift better if it had contained soap, toothpaste and such like articles.

PW did not think there was a war boom in JAPAN; in fact, he said that many businesses had been adversely affected. All food and clothing, besides many other articles were rationed. There was not enough for everyone but the Japanese people managed to "scrape along" somehow.

Political Conditions in JAPAN PW had a Primary School education. His father died shortly after he was born and he did not know to what political party he belonged. PW thought the war was not a good thing but that there would always be wars. He could not say whether TOJO was carrying out the Emperor's wishes. The war against the United Nations was inevitable because JAPAN would have to defeat the nations helping CHINA, in order to induce her to surrender.

PW was in KYOTO 15 years ago when communism was popular in JAPAN and he was also there at the time of the 26 Feb '36 incident. He could express no opinion on communism and could not recollect much about the 26 Feb '36 incident.

PW was in KYOTO at the time of MANCHUKUO incident and when the CHINA war broke out. He had thought that the CHINA War would last no longer than 6 months to a year.

PW said that he was ashamed at his lack of knowledge of the CHINA-JAP war 1894/95. The present CHINA War was lasting such a long time because CHINA was receiving assistance from other countries.

Conditions in the Fighting Services PW had no idea of the number of men mobilized by JAPAN in the past 5 years. Only one relative had seen active service and he had been invalidated back to JAPAN and was now well. He could not say how his school mates had fared. He had never been wounded but had suffered from malaria as had most of his comrades.

Brothels in field operational areas were started and controlled by the Army. He could give no details of the women employed in brothels at RABAUL. He had heard of 2 cases of venereal disease in the Army but such cases were uncommon.

Attitude to Allied Nations PW had forgotten the reason for the Anti-English movement. PW did not know of Chinese dislike of the Japanese. JAPAN should and fact was treating the natives of occupied

OFFICIAL PW NO. JA 145626

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 60

PW's Name: KITAMURA, Yokichi  
 Rank: Superior Private  
 Unit: AKATSUKI 2503 - 8 Shipping Engr Regt  
       3 Coy  
       1 Pl  
       3 Sec  
 Where Captured: Off TIGERLINE  
 By Whom Captured: By USN Patrol Vessel  
 How Captured: Rescued from sea.  
 When Captured: 8 Mar '43.  
 Height: 5' 4"  
 Weight: 115 lbs  
 Age: 37  
 Private Address: C/o TERADA YASAKI, MATSUHARA-DORI, SAIBON NISHI IRU,  
                   HINODE-CHO, KYOTO.  
 Education: 6 years SHOGAKKO (Primary School)  
 Civil Occupation: Employed for 9 years by a colour type company,  
                   followed by 10 years as a taxi and truck driver.

1. PRE-WAR

PW regretted he lied in the forward area, by saying he was on board TEIYO MARU. He has since talked very frankly and though he did not seem to know very much, his disclosures were made in a convincing manner.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History After graduating from Primary School in 1920, PW joined a colour type printing Coy and worked there till 1927 when he was called up for military examination at KYOTO. He was classed as B1 and assigned to DAI ICHI HOJU (1st Replacement Reserve). In 1929, as there was no future in printing, he joined a relative who had a trucking business. He drove trucks for him till 1934, when he became a taxi driver. Later he reverted to truck driving.

Pre SWPA

Jul '41 PW called up and reported to 16 Engr Regt at KYOTO. Replacement Reserves including PW, posted to 23 Ind Engr Regt stationed at SUISHOKU, KOSEN (See sec. 17)

Early

Aug '41 Arrived SUISHOKU.

Oct '41 Left SUISHOKU for FUSAN. In barracks.

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO. 103

17 Apr '43

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 60, KITAMURA, Y.Including Information published in  
Interrogation Spot Report SERIAL 65.

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW,  
KITAMURA, Yokichi.

2. All information contained in this report is extracted from  
this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution  
restricted accordingly.

*B.S. Meredith*  
B.C.O. MEREDITH,  
Major,  
C.O. Army Unit.

APPROVED:

*Sidney E. Washbir*  
SIDNEY E. WASHBIR,  
Colonel, S.C.,  
Co-ordinator.

FWC/JMC/RW

No. 21

DISTRIBUTION      NO. OF COPIES

CO-ORDINATOR ATIS SWPA	1
AG GHQ SWPA	13
COMDR SEVENTH FLEET	18
ADV LHQ SWPA	33
AAP HQ SWPA	20
US MIL ATTACHE	1
OCE GHQ SWPA	1
CG USAF ISPA	3
NEFIS	1
ADV ECH ATIS	1
ATIS SWPA	13

Educated Japanese considered that the China War could last for any time up to 100 years and some were of the opinion that the war with the Allied Nations would last about that long. TOJO was said to have expressed the opinion that the war would not end in 2 or 3 years but it would be a long drawn out affair because of the tremendous resources of USA.

Japan did not stop at North China because she had decided that it would be better to make a clean sweep now instead of having another war in 10 years time. China had become comparatively stronger than in the 1894-5 war but only obsolete equipment was being used against her, whereas the war against the Allied Nations was being waged with much more modern equipment.

Conditions in the Fighting Services Japan had sufficient equipment for 1650 "mobilization days" (PW could not explain the meaning of these words) and such a tremendous reserve of manpower that even if the war did last for 100 years, she could not be beaten. Losses of 50,000 to 60,000 killed were treated with indifference; if 200,000 were killed at one time, someone in Tokyo HQ might then start thinking.

PW's brother in law who was his only relative on active service, had not returned to Japan when he last heard of him. About 40% of PW's fellow employees had enlisted.

P7 had never been wounded and had never had a disease. There were approximately 20 brothels in RABAUL, 5 in KOKOPO area and the remainder were in the town. Inmates were all Japanese women. The brothels were mainly patronized by the officers; men could rarely gain admittance. Prices were Officers #5 and men #1.

Attitude to Allied Nations PW did not believe that anti-British feeling existed in Japan. In fact, foreigners in Japan had the sympathy of the Japanese because they could not return to their own countries.

PW had always had a dislike for Chinese and Koreans. He considered that Koreans should not be placed with Japanese in the same compound as "they smell".

He did not believe that natives of occupied territories should be treated as equals of the Japanese. Owing to the Roscipe of the Emperor MEIJI, natives, although not on the same footing as Japanese, were not made slaves and were well treated.

PW had never seen white PW doing coolie work. At RABAUL there were 200 white PW in a camp near the wharf. They had sufficient food. PW had spoken to one Allied PW there who stated that he had been captured in the Philippine Islands. The Allies PW refused a proffered cigarette stating that he had his own issue and by taking a cigarette from PW would have this issue curtailed.

Attitude to Axis Nations Japan is getting no assistance from Germany. Each country is fighting for its own ends and high officials of the Jap Army and Navy were well alive to the fact that Germany would never allow Japan to hold all the rubber and oil resources she had acquired. If both Japan and Germany were successful in the present war, such success would simply lead to a further war for division of the spoils.

Although Germany might think now that she was the superior nation, time would decide the issue. Japanese worship of the Emperor is quite different to the idolizing of Hitler by Germans. Hitler redeemed his country and Germans look up to him as their saviour.

Propaganda Radio PW had only listened to broadcasts in TOKYO and MANCHURIA. When there were successes such as the Malayan campaign, losses incurred were unhesitatingly recorded. On the other hand, when there was a reverse, details of losses were announced with reserve. PW had noticed a considerable difference between war as described over the radio and as it actually experienced.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 37

PW's Name: AOKI, Yoshio (Alias TSURUMI, Tadashi)

Rank: Sup Pte

Unit: 50 Ind A/A Bn  
1 Coy.  
1 Sec

Where Captured: Island off NEW GUINEA coast

By whom Captured: USN Patrol Boat

How Captured: On attempting to land.

When Captured: 6 Mar '43.

Height: 5' 5"

Weight: 115½ lbs.

Age: 22

Private Address: IBARAKI KEN, YUKIGUN, ENUMA MURA,  
PURUMANGI 1385.

Education: 6 years Grammar, 2 years Higher Primary and  
1 year at Middle School.

Civil Occupation: Boot salesman.

1. PREAMBLE

It is felt that PW's statements are true. In two cases he lied but corrected them on his own volition at a later date. One was the giving of a false name and address, the reason for it was that he did not wish his capture to be known in JAPAN. The other was denying the service in MANCHURIA; this was possibly due to security reasons.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History PW was born in 1921 in IBARAKI-KEN, where his people were farmers. He felt his parents didn't worry much about him as he was the youngest in the family. Attended Primary School for 6 years and Higher Primary for 2 years. Attendance at Middle School terminated abruptly after 11 months as he was expelled for knifing one of the third year students. Went to TOKYO in 1938 at the age of 17 years and joined the leather goods manufacturing firm of MIKURA SHOKAI, at 73 HIGASHI KATA-MACHI MONGO KU, TOKYO SHI. He remained there until enlistment.

Pre SWPA

10 Jan '41 Conscribed in 7 AA Regt known as TOBU 78 at TACHIKAWA  
9 Apr '41 In company with about 250 men under a Capt and a Lieut PW left UJINA.

18 Apr '41 Arrived DAIJEN and left by train for JOSHIKO in MANCHURIA where troops were absorbed into 50 Ind AA Bn (See Sec 4).

Nov '42 Battalion left JOSHIKO.

Dec '42 Arrived FUSAN.

6 Dec '42 Battalion embarked. 1 and 3 batteries and about 1/2 Bn of S/L from SHINRYO (North of HARBIN) boarded a ship of about 5000 tons. 2 Battery and the Wagon lines and about 1 Bn of Heavy Tanks, boarded another ship of about 6,000 tons.

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO. 99

17 Apr 43.

INTERROGATION REPORT No. 57, AOKI, Y.Including Information published in Interrogation  
Spec Reports SERIALS 88, 90, 92.1. Attached is a Report on information gained from  
Japanese PW, AOKI, Yoshio, alias TSURUMI, Tadashi.2. All information contained in this Report has been  
extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be appre-  
ciated and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*H G McDonald*  
 for B.C.J. MEREDITH  
 Major,  
 C.O. Army Unit.

APPROVED:

*S F Nasher*  
 SIDNEY F. NASHER  
 Colonel, S. O.  
 Co-ordinator

FWC/JMC/FDW

N o. 29

DISTRIBUTION:	NO. OF COPIES
CO-ORDINATOR ATIS SWPA	1
AG GHQ SWPA	13
COMDR SEVENTH FLEET	18
ADV LHQ SWPA	33
AAF HQ SWPA	20
US MIL ATTACHE	1
OCE GHQ SWPA	1
CG USAFISPA	1
NEFIS	1
ADV ECH ATIS	1
ATIS SWPA	13
COO USAFFE	1

spread, and said that it was impossible to say whether JAPAN'S entry into the war had been a tactical blunder.

Conditions in the Fighting Services. JAPAN possibly had stabilized its forces in CHINA. There were 1,54,000 men in the last 5 years. About 17 or 18 of his relatives were in active service, 12 of whom were lost in JAPAN, as well as several of his old school mates had been killed or wounded. His grandfather never been wounded but suffered from disease.

The Army provides. Brothels in which Chinese, Koreans, Formosans and Japanese, but no native women are to be found.

Attack on Manchuria. The Chinese High Command probably reported to the Japanese authorities. The Chinese attack the Japanese during & after the appearance in CHINA of an undesirable type of Japanese. It is due to the nature of corrupted territories should be no road or the equals of Japanese for they are in that body, a flattener. He knows if the Emperor would has been following he has never seen Chinese men doing such work.

Ability in Intelligence. JAPAN is getting no assistance from CHINA. PW did not agree with CHINA'S idea of German race superiority. Germans are entitled to their own opinion of CHINA'S relationship of China to Japan's Empire. Similarly, this does not apply to other nationalities.

Propaganda. PW was not listen to any news in camp. He last heard a Japanese station in CHINA. He realized that the news on the radio was largely propaganda.

Army Pamphlets. "Shows" was a pamphlet published irregularly by Army Headquarters. PW had never seen an issue as distribution was limited to HQ. He could, however, hear officers discussing some particular item from the pamphlet. One such item, of which he heard in KOKODO, was that Allied leaflets had been dropped over Japanese lines.

Little war news was given out to troops by the Authorities. That news that die circulate amongst the troops originated from the wounded.

#### 15. ANNUAL OF CASUALTIES

Sunk in BISKAIA SIS. THE LADY built in 1910. Accommodation for 500 (See sec 19) Limited number of passengers. PW estimated tonnage at 6000 and considered she was not an old ship.

16. SHIPS. PW thought she could not make more than 10 kts and he formed the opinion that she was an old ship.

A GUNSHIP. PW concluded she was a vessel as old as 1910.

#### REXKESI AREA

17. REPORTS which PW could not name.

18. REPORTS (See sec. 6)

#### 19. CHINESE VESSELS

Reported that in April, PW stated that the British ship reported from LAB reported that the British ship had been delivered against them. This had caused considerable concern. After investigation, investigation was made by the Japanese, it was finally confirmed that the report was inaccurate, and that the British ship had been captured by the Japanese.

[OFFICIAL PWD NO. 53]

INTERROGATION & FORM NO. 53

PW's Name: MATSUSHIMA, Michio  
 Rank: Warrant Officer (JUN-I)  
 Unit: 115 Inf Regt  
 3 DAITALI  
 12 SHITAL  
 Where Captured: BISERACK S.A. off GOODENOUGH ISLAND  
 By Whom Captured: U.S. Navy Patrol boat.  
 When Captured: 8 Mar '43  
 Height: 5'3"  
 Weight: 115 lbs  
 Age: 41 yrs  
 Private Address: SHINKOYASHI GS, KANAGAWA-KU, YOKOHAMA.  
 Education: 8 years HOTOGI SHOGAKKO  
 Civil Occupation: Farmer before enlisting and factory hand  
 between terms of military service.

1. PREAMBLE

This PW volunteered in the Japanese Army at the age of 17 and has had 20 years of service, rising to the rank of Warrant Officer. Possessing a good military bearing he answered all questions frankly and without hesitation. He has considerable military knowledge and is highly intelligent.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History Volunteered Dec 1919 at the age of 17 and attached to 15 Inf Regt, 14 Div, at TAKASAKI. In '27 went with his Regt to MARCHENIA, stationed in PORT ARTHUR and SUKDEN. PW returned to JAPAN in '29 and was transferred to 18 Regt in 3 Div at NAGOYA. Completed his time there in 1935.

Recalled in Aug '37 and sent to CHINA with 115 Regt being stationed in TIKHISIM, CHANGTE and KAIFENG. Discharged in July '39 and returned to JAPAN, joining NISSAN Automobile Co. (See Sec., 6)

Pre SWPA  
 30 Jul '41 Recalled again to 115 Regt 51 Div at TAKASAKI.

Aug '41 115 Regt sent to CANTON in 3 ships, names unknown and unescorted.

Nov '42 PW sailed for JAPAN with ashes of 38 men of 115 Regt and of 100 from other units which PW could not name. Ship proceeded direct to UJIMA.

Voyage Out  
 Dec '42 PW sailed direct to RAIBAUL, name of vessel unrecalled. 182 Provisional Officers and HQ's on board.

**CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET**  
**ARMED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION**  
**SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA**

SERIAL NO. 94

13 Apr 43

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 53 MATSUSHIMA, H.

Including Information published in  
 Interrogation Spot Reports, Serial Nos:  
64, 69, 71 & 74

1. Attached is a Report on Information held by the  
 Japanese PW MATSUSHIMA, Hichihei.

2. All information contained in this report has been  
 extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed  
 and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*C. J. M. S.*  
 B.C.J. (Interrogator)  
 Major  
 C.O. Army Unit

APPROVED

*SIMON R. MASHIN*  
 Colonel, S.C.  
 Co-ordinator

DISTRIBUTIONNO. OF COPIES

Co-ordinator ATIS SWPA	1
AG CHQ SWPA	13
Comin Seventh Fleet	12
ADV LIQ SWPA	33
KAF HQ SWPA	23
US MIL Attache	1
OCE CHQ SWPA	1
CC USAFIBPA	3
ADV DDCR	1
ATIS SWPA	13

Conditions in Fighting Services. PW's cousin was in 70 Regt, and as far as PW knew was well. Some of PW's school mates have been killed in CHINA. PW had never been wounded, although he had suffered from Malaria and Beri-Beri in NEW GUINEA, as had many of his comrades.

Beer and tobacco had been available to troops in the Regimental Canteen at RABAUL. The tobacco had been brought by the Regiment from FRENCH INDO-CHINA where it was manufactured by the "Black Horse" and "KOTOSA" Cos.

Brothels were provided by the Army in FRENCH INDO-CHINA (Japanese women); CHINA (Japanese and Chinese women) and RABAUL (nationality of inmates unknown).

Attitude to Allied nations The Anti-English movement was necessary because of the good opinion held in JAPAN of Englishmen. The Chinese had always disliked the Japanese, but PW was unable to give a reason. PW believed that JAPAN should not treat the natives of occupied territory as equals. He could not say whether the Rescript of Emperor MEIJI had been followed. He had never seen white men doing coolie work although he had seen photographs in magazines of white P's W. in the ZENTSUJ area, reading "after working".

Attitude to Axis Nations PW thought that JAPAN was getting no assistance from Germany. He did not accept the idea of German race superiority, but stated that various countries were entitled to their own opinions. Emperor worship of Hitler was a matter for the Germans.

#### PROPAGANDA

Radio & Newspapers PW listened to the Radio in FRENCH INDO-CHINA. Stations other than Jap ones, could be heard but PW could not understand the language. PW realised that losses were minimised over the air and in the papers but the people, not having seen the actual events, had to believe what they were told. For instance, they would not be told of the BISMARCK SEA convoy from RABAUL to NEW GUINEA being turned back.

Leaflets PW had never seen a propaganda leaflet, although he had heard of members of the NANKAI SHITAI who had seen them.

#### 14. ENEMY INTENTIONS

PW heard when in RABAUL (Dec '42) that more than 20 ships were on the way to RABAUL from PALAU, bringing the 17th Army which was to take over the NEW GUINEA area. The 18th Army was then to confine its operations to the SOLOMONS. HQ of the 17th Army had already arrived in RABAUL.

#### 16. CHEMICAL WARFARE

Respirators PW received instruction in adjustment of respirators and gas chamber tests. When training, an inferior respirator was issued. These were replaced by new ones before troops left JAPAN for operations. Respirators had been left by his Unit in RABAUL.

PW was shown photographs of four types of respirator. He thought two were naval types and he identified the other two as T 89 and T 95.

T 89 had a long canister and was effective for 100 hours. (PW did not know particulars of gas concentration).

T 95 was lighter and easier to breathe through than T 89 and its canister was about one third shorter. T 95 outfit had been issued to some in PW's unit but not to PW. It was preferred to T 89 by troops required to work in them.

T 99 respirator was stated to be in existence although PW had not seen it.

Anti-Gas Clothing This was made of thick, stiff, rubberized material which made a noise when the wearer walked. The suit was

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 52

**PW's Name:** YAMADA, Chiyokatsu  
**Rank:** Leading Private  
**Unit:** YAMAGATA Ind Mixed Bde  
 170 Inf Regt  
 1 Pln  
 Ag Coy  
**Where Captured:** GIRUNA  
**By Whom Captured:** American troops  
**How Captured:** Surprised by American tps in hospital at GIRUNA.  
**When Captured:** 15 Jun '43  
**Height:** 4'10"  
**Weight:** 116 lbs  
**Age:** 26  
**Private Address:** AMAGASAKI SHI, HYOGO KEN  
**Education:** 10 years —  
**Civil Occupation:** Fitter and Turner.

1. PREAMBLE

PW appeared, by his military bearing, to be a well trained soldier. Although no information was volunteered, questions truthfully answered apparently to the best of his knowledge. PW had no idea of times and dates, and considered to be an average observer.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History. Born and educated at AMAGASAKI. In 1934 entered employ of KAWASAI SPINDEL SEISAKUSHO at OSAKA, machining shell blanks. Conscribed 5 years later at age of 21.

Pro SWPA

- 1 May '39 PW conscripted at SASAYAMA and joined 70 Regt.
- 27 Aug '39 PW posted to 170 Regt and left OSAKA for CANTON with replacements for that Regt in an unknown ship of 1000 tons which was escorted occasionally at night by a destroyer.
- 27 Aug '39 Arrived CANTON and did garrison duty for 3 months.
- Nov '39 Marched to YING TUCK on CANTON-HALIFAX railway, 250 miles north of CANTON (See Sec 4).
- Jan '40 Returned to North Front Line of CANTON Defences (See Sec 4).
- Jun '41 Left CANTON for HAIPHONG, French Ind-China where PW did guard duty and harbour patrols.
- 28 Sep '42 YANGTZE R.R. Bde, in which was 170 Regt, left HAIPHONG by train for S. JUAN (See Sec 5).

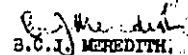
CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREASERIAL NO. 93  
13 Apr '43INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 52 YAMADA, C.Including information published in  
Interrogation Spot Report Serial No. 23

1. Attached is a Report on Information gained from Japanese PW YAMADA, Chiokazu.
2. All information contained in this report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

No.

52

  
 G. J. MEREDITH  
 Major,  
 G.O. Army Unit.

APPROVED:

  
 SIRNEY F. MASHBIR,  
 Colonel, S.C.,  
 Co-ordinator.

FNC/JMC/NR

No. 29

DISTRIBUTION

CO-ORDINATOR ATIS SWPA	1
AQ GHQ SWPA	13
COMDR SEVENTH FLEET	18
ADV LHQ SWPA	33
ADV HQ SWPA	20
US MIL ATTACHE	1
OCE GHQ SWPA	1
CG USAFISPA	3
ADV ECH ATIS	1
ATIS SWPA	13
NEFIS	1

Conditions in Fighting Services None of PW's relatives had been conscripted but some friends from his village had gone to the front. Two or three of them had returned on sick leave, and when he left JAPAN, they were waiting to rejoin their units. They did not talk very much of their experiences and from what he had heard, the war was then going very well for JAPAN. None of his old school mates had been killed but two had been wounded in CHINA. PW himself had never been wounded but had suffered a slight attack of malaria at BASA, as well as stomach trouble from drinking bad water. The brothels at RABAUL were under Military control and were staffed by JAPANESE women.

Conditions in JAPAN PW was at HIROSHIMA during the American air raid on JAPAN. He heard that a few bombs had been dropped on TOKYO, YOKOHAMA and FUKUZAWA but the damage was negligible. He had read no newspaper account of the bombing raid.

PW was not desirous of writing home as he was not proud of being a PW. However, he wished to return to JAPAN after the war was over, for there would be no stigma attached to him for being a PW, as he had no weapons and was not, therefore, in a position to defend himself.

Attitude to Allies PW had seen some American PW in MANILA. They were not working but were kept behind barbed wire enclosures. They seemed happy and contented. They were living in houses and wore the same clothes as when captured. They had their own kitchen and several, accompanied by a guard, were allowed out to buy food. He also heard that there were Australian PW in RABAUL. Japanese troops often complained that the Australian PW received much better treatment than the Japanese soldiers. He had never seen white PW doing slave work.

Attitude to Axis nations Germany was helping JAPAN in many ways, he believed, though he had heard only of steel being sent from Germany to JAPAN. PW thought HITLER's ideas of race superiority were presumptuous and he certainly could not agree with them. He took umbrage at the suggestion that the same reverence might be paid to HITLER as to the Emperor.

#### PROPAGANDA

Broadcasts PW listened occasionally to the radio, which gave news of the war and musical entertainment. Most of the war news consisted of Japanese victories, and PW stated that he had never heard on the radio of any reverses of Japanese forces, which PW stated was quite natural since there had been none. The Japanese version of the Coral Sea Battle was that, while both sides had suffered severe losses, it was a Japanese victory.

#### 15. MASTAGE OR CASUALTIES

PW stated about 50% of forces in NEW GUINEA had suffered from Malaria, and about 20% from stomach trouble. About 5 sick and 20 wounded cases were dealt with daily by PW's Unit. Of the wounded men treated, over 50% suffered from gun shot wounds, mainly on the arms and legs. Before PW's capture about 100 serious cases were to be evacuated to RABAUL, but as no ships came for this purpose they were laid in trenches under a rough roof. PW stated that a number died from exposure and lack of attention.

#### 16. CHEMICAL WARFARE

PW had received training at HIROSHIMA in the use of a gas mask. He had never used a mask and did not know how to distinguish between the various types of gases. The masks he has seen were old type. No decontamination materials, as far as he knew, were carried by Jap troops. He did not know of any special decontamination Units. Troops were very careless with respirator equipment and PW's unit did not have any at BASA. PW had a slight knowledge of the treatment of gas casualties.

OFFICIAL PW NO. JA 115

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 50

PW's Name: KONDO, Yuzo  
 Rank: Sergeant  
 Unit: Medical Unit - FJ one of party of 5, in the charge of GUN-I CHU-I (Medical Lieut) KATAYAMA.  
 Where Captured: Near BASA.  
 By whom captured: By 3 Australian troops.  
 How captured: Taken in jungle while trying to reach GBU/KI.  
 When captured: 11 Dec '42  
 Height: 5' 2"  
 Weight: 124 lbs  
 Age: 25  
 Private address: SAIJO MURA, KAMO GUN, HIROSHIMA KEN.  
 Education: Primary School, 6 years; Higher Primary, 2 years.  
 Civil Occupation: Farmer.

1. PREAMBLE

PW's knowledge of military units and organization very limited. He seemed intelligent, and willing to answer all questions concerning his unit which was small, and only connected with medical matters.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Pre SMPA  
 1937 PW called up and medically examined at HIROSHIMA. Classified as DAI ICHI OTSU (Class B.1) and placed on 1st Reserve.

10 Jan '39 Called up and after examination joined the EISEI-BU (Medical Corps) as a 2nd Class Private. Posted to HIROSHIMA Military Hospital until time of embarkation. (See sec.9)

Voyage Out  
 18 Jul '42 Embarked with his Unit at HIROSHIMA on a vessel, name unknown, for MANILA. Unescorted, the vessel was armed with one A/A gun aft. (See sec.5)

22 Jul '42 Arrived MANILA. Underwent training in Medical Duties: (See sec.9)

In:ShPA  
Early  
 Sep '42 Left MANILA for RABAUL in KALO MARU.. Armed with A/A gun a/c. No escort.

Mid  
 Sep '42 Arrived RABAUL. Stationed at Military hospital.

16 Nov '42 Left RABAUL on a destroyer for BASA. (See sec.5). Convoy consisted of 3 destroyers, names unknown to PW.

17 Nov '42 Arrived BASA at night. Disembarked at once by L/C, holding ATIS SERIAL 87 - Page 2

## INQUIRIES

## INFORMATION ROO

CONFIDENTIAL-BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO. 87.

9 April 1943.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 50 KONDO, Y.

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW KONDO, Yuzo.

2. All information contained in this Report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*H. H. McDonald*  
for  
B.C.J. MEREDITH  
Major,  
O.C. Army Unit.

APPROVED:

*SIDNEY A. WASHBURN*  
SIDNEY A. WASHBURN  
Colonel G.O.  
Co-ordinator.

LJN/JMC/BM

No. 23

DISTRIBUTIONNO. OF COPIES

CO-ORDINATOR ATIS SWPA	1
AG CHQ SWPA	13
COMWOR SEVENTH FLEET	18
ADV LHQ SWPA	33
AAF HQ SWPA	20
US MIL ATTACHE	1
CCE CHQ SWPA	1
OC USAFISPA	3
ADV ECH ATIS	1
ATIS SWPA	16

ed Japan to stop at North China. She would have insisted on Japan evacuating the North as well as returning Manchukuo. If Japan had not complied, China would have attacked Japan by air from Northern bases. The reason for Japan's expansion to Manchukuo was to obtain raw materials denied her, such as iron and oil. Once embarked on this course of expansion she was further embroiled with China, having with America and, having gone so far, Japan could not evade war with both the States and England.

Conditions in Fighting Services No opinion was held by PW about the number of troops mobilized by JAPAN. None of his relatives had been active service and as far as he knew no school mates had become casualties. PW had not been wounded and was particularly healthy prior to the New Guinea campaign when he contracted malaria. Brothels were provided in the Army and contained mostly Japanese and Korean women. PW informed a number of men who had contracted VD but most of them recovered after treatment.

PW did not appear to think it unusual that the much vaunted KONO Div should have landed in MALAYA after his own landing. He agreed that the KONO Div might have been kept in the background during the early stages of that campaign to avoid any risk of its morale being lowered by reverses, and might have been kept away from NEW GUINEA for the same reason, but pointed out that this was merely conjecture. His impression was that the Div had done very well in MALAYA.

In his personal opinion the 5 Div possessed better fighting qualities than the KONO Div, but he had no particular grounds for this opinion except that it was his own Div. The 5 Div had a series of successful campaigns, and until the NEW GUINEA disaster retreat had been unknown. He did not think that 41 Regt had been sent to NEW GUINEA because of any reputation earned elsewhere, but the whole he presumed it had merely suited the Higher Command's operational plans to send this Regt. He admitted that after service in CHINA, MALAYA and the PHILIPPINES some of the men had expected 41 Regt to be sent home, and had not been too pleased about being sent on to the NEW GUINEA campaign.

Suloido As. stated in "PREAMBLE", this PW three times requested to either be killed or allowed to commit suicide. He stated that although he had been well treated he had lied in the first instance as to his identity and had been caught out. Many of his countrymen had been killed already and, as he could not return to JAPAN, he felt it his duty as an officer to die. He admitted that his death would benefit neither his country nor his comrades. ORs might be pardoned if taken prisoner and later returned to JAPAN but such clemency would not be extended to an officer.

Red Cross PW had received no specific instructions from Army Authorities with regard to respect for the Red Cross; but stated that instructions were unnecessary. The Red Cross was internationally recognized as a symbol to be respected, and Jap troops would not fire upon or attack buildings or personnel bearing the symbol.

Attitude to Allied Nations PW thought that the Rescript of the Emperor MEIJI was being followed. He represented that it was the aim of the Jap Army to treat natives of occupied territories as equals. However, circumstances alter cases and in NEW GUINEA conditions were so bad for both natives and Jap troops that ideals "went by the board".

Immediately after the fall of SINGAPORE, he had seen many Aust PwW. They were not working at the time and he had never seen white men do coolie work. A number of PwW from MALAYA, he believed, had since been sent to JAPAN.

OFFICIAL PW INTERROGATION REPORT

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 48

PW's Name: NAKA, Masao, alias YAMASHITA, Hideo

Rank: 2nd Lieutenant.

Unit: YAZAWA (41) Inf Regt,  
MIYAMOTO (1) Bn,  
SEO (2) Coy,  
Leader of 1 Pl.

Where Captured: Near GONA.

By whom Captured: 4 Aust Soldiers.

How Captured: Ill with malaria; offered no resistance.

When Captured: 27 Jan '43

Height: 5' 0"

Weight: 115 lbs

Age: 24

Private address: No. 42, TENJIN-NO-CHO,  
TOBATA,  
FUKUOKA.

Education: 6 years Primary School  
5 years Middle School.

Civil Occupation: Employee of MITSUI BUSSAN KAISHA at WAKAMATSU,

1. PREAMBLE

PW when captured had given his name as YAMASHITA, Hideo. During his second interrogation he became confused, contradicted himself and eventually admitted his true identity. PW stated that he did not wish to elaborate on his deception, and as such, a Japanese Officer, had been caught lying, he formally requested a pistol to commit suicide. Twice at later interrogations (once in well-written English) he asked either to be killed or allowed to commit suicide.

Throughout his interrogation, PW was deliberate and guarded in his replies. In the early stages he declined to answer questions on organization and was never co-operative. Undoubtedly an experienced soldier, of average intelligence. Such statements as he made are considered truthful.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History. Following graduation from WAKAMATSU Middle School (1936) PW entered employ of MITSUI BUSSAN KAISHA at their WAKAMATSU office. His duties concerned bunkering foreign and Japanese coal-burning vessels. His association with foreigners enabled him to develop his knowledge of English acquired at Middle School.

Pre SWPA.

Apr 40 Conscribed and posted to Depot Unit for 41 Inf Regt at FUKUYAMA, as 2nd Class Private. During training there PW, amongst other Middle School graduates, underwent an examination and was selected as candidate for commission.

~~UNCLASSIFIED~~ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREASERIAL NUMBER  
7 Apr 143INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 48 NAKA, M.

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW NAKA, Maeo, alias YAMASHITA, Sideo

2. All information contained in this Report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*H. H. McDonald my*  
for B.C.J. MEREDITH  
Major,  
C.O. Army Unit

APPROVED 

SIDNEY F. MASHBIR  
Colonel, S.C.  
Co-ordinator.

DISTRIBUTION:

CO-ORDINATOR ATIS SWPA	1	Classification unchanged
AG CIC SWPA	13	
COMDR SEVENTH FLEET	18	
ADV LHC SWPA	33	<u>UNCLASSIFIED</u>
AAF HQ SWPA	20	By <u>ADM R. E. DOBBS</u>
US MIL ATTACHE	1	Date <u>APR 7</u>
OCE CIC SWPA	1	Signature <u>C. R. L. L.</u>
CG USAFISPA	3	
ADV ECH ATIS	1	
ATIS SWPA	13	<u>Bert R. L. L.</u> CAPT. CAV

~~UNCLASSIFIED~~

### 11. DEFENCES

CONVOYS. DAIHEN to HOKKAI. Nov '39. 41 Regt on 5 or 6 ships with an escort of 2 or 3 destroyers sailed from DAIHEN via UJINA. Convoy remained at anchor at HAINAN for about a week during which time 40 to 50 vessels assembled. They then proceeded to HOKKAI.

KARATSU to CHINKAI. Apr '41. SAKURA MARU and 5 or 6 ships escorted by one or two destroyers. The journey occupied 2 or 3 days.

KONANCHIN to SINGAPORE. Oct '41. 41 Regt was conveyed by 5 to 6 ships, escorted by cruisers and destroyers, to HAINAN. There a convoy of 50 to 60 ships was formed and proceeded to SINGAPORE, landing on 8 Dec '41.

MOJI to RABAUL. PW sailed on 2 Nov '42 in TOZAN MARU. Four merchant ships and one destroyer in convoy which sailed via POMONA and MANILA and arrived at RABAUL 27 Nov '42.

RABAUL to MAMBARA. On 12 Dec '42 the destroyers KAZEKUMO and 4 other destroyers left RABAUL at night (See sec 12)

### 12. ENEMY SUPPLIES

Coconut Oil TOZAN MARU left MOJI empty for MANILA to load coconut oil.

Rations At MAMBARA each soldier landed with 10 days supply of rice, MISU (bean paste) SHOYU (Soy) and canned goods. At GONA the food shortage was serious; the daily rice issue being not more than 1 GO (.33 lbs). However, PW asserted they were not reduced to such dire straits as even to consider eating human flesh. He had, moreover, not heard any rumours to this effect.

### 13. MORALE AND PROPAGANDA

Conditions in JAPAN PW was in JAPAN in Oct '42 and since that date had not heard from nor written to his people. While in PHILIPPINE ISLANDS he received one comfort bag. According to PW there was no war boom in JAPAN. Everything was rationed and there were shortages.

Political Conditions in JAPAN PW was not interested in politics and could not say how his father voted. Although he thought that war was not a good thing, he did not feel competent to express an opinion as to alternative methods of settling international disputes. PW knew nothing of Communism or of the 26 Feb '36 Incident. He had no ideas on the MANCHURIA Incident or the CHINA War.

Conditions in Fighting Services PW had no idea of the number of men mobilized in JAPAN in past 5 years. In his own village of 1500 people, 300 to 400 had gone. None of his relatives had seen active service and he could not say how old schoolmates in the services had fared. PW on one occasion, sustained a slight leg wound. Neither he nor his companions had ever suffered from disease. There were brothels in MANILA and DIVAC, containing KOREAN women. Although these establishments were authorized by the Army, PW thought that profits went to the proprietors.

- Nov '39. 41. Regt, about 3,000 strong, sailed from DAIREN to HAINAN via UJINA (See sec. 11)
- 15 Nov '39. Unopposed landing at HOHMAI (See sec. 4)
- Feb '41 Arrived by train at HAIPHONG in French Indo-China.  
41 Regt then proceeded (5 or 6 ships) to KONANCHIN, about 7 to 10 miles from SHANGHAI. No recollection if escorted. Trip took one week.  
Remained there for some months training and performing general duties.
- Apr '41 Returned to JAPAN and took part in manoeuvres at KARATSU for about a week.
- Apr '41 Proceeded to CHINKAI (See sec. 4 and 11)
- Jul '41 Returned to KONANCHIN.
- Oct '41 Proceeded to HAINAN (See sec. 4 and 11).
- 8 Dec '41 Landed at SINGORA, thence to SINGAPORE (See sec. 4)
- Mid Apr '42 41st Regt and 1 Bn of Mountain Artillery arrived at LINCAYEN where fighting had ceased; proceeded to PINAY, passing through ILIOLLO. (See sec. 4)
- 20 Apr '42 Left LINCAYEN for CAGAYAN in MINDANAO.
- 3 May '42 Opposed landing at CAGAYAN (See sec. 4)
- Jun '42 PW sent by car to DAVAO to arrange billets for 41 Regt.
- 2 Aug '42 PW arrived MANILA in TANEJIMA MARU (About 3,000 tons) via CAGAYAN and CEBU with ashes of dead for return to FORMOSA and JAPAN. (See sec. 15)
- Sep '42 Boarded LIMA MARU. Ship called at TAKAO and loaded coal.
- 6 Oct '42 Arrived MOJI.
- 9 Oct '42 Arrived UJINA.

Voyage Out

2 Nov '42 PW left MOJI in TCHAN MARU (5000 tons), with 3 other transports and escorted by one destroyer, for MANIL., via an unrecalled Formosan port..

10 Nov. '42 Arrived MANIL., staying there for one week..

In SWPA

- 10 Dec '42 Arrived RABAUL on unknown ship of 5000 tons.
- 12 Dec '42 PW boarded destroyer KAZEMUNO, with about 150 troops and, with other destroyers, similarly loaded, proceeded to MAMARE.
- 14 Dec '42 Arrived MAMARE (See sec. 19)
- 25 Dec '42 Left MAMARE.
- 27 Dec '42 Arrived GONA.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 46

PW's Name: KISAHARA, Hiroshi  
 Rank: Sergeant  
 Unit: YAZAWA BUTAI (41 Regt)  
 1 Bn  
 3 Coy  
 1 Pl  
 2 Sec

Where Captured: KUMUSI River, NEW GUINEA  
 By whom Captured: Natives who turned him over to U.S. troops  
 How Captured: Surprised while foraging.  
 When Captured: 7 Jan '43  
 Height: 5' 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ "  
 Weight: 132 lbs  
 Age: 27  
 Private Address: HIROSHIMA, MIFUNU-GUN, KAWANABE-MURA.  
 Education: Higher Primary, 1 year  
 Civil Occupation: Blacksmith

1. PREAMBLE

PW was above average intelligence, and quite security conscious. This caused him to give misleading answers and appear disrespectful in early interrogations. He responded, however, to admonishment, became respectful in his attitude and is believed to have given truthful answers in the end.

2. CHRONOLOGY

Personal History PW was at Higher Primary School for a year and left in Jan '39 to work for his father who was a maker of anchor chains. He remained at this work till conscripted in Jan '39.

From SWPA  
 10 Jan '39 Conscripted and, with about 530 other conscripts, posted to Reserve BUTAI of 41 Regt at FUKUYAMA (See sec. 9)

29 Apr '39 PW, with other replacements, proceeded to join 41 Regt at HODAI, North China, via TSINGTAU and TSIHUAU.

Sep '39 41 Regt boarded ship at TSINGTAU for DAIREN en route to NOMONHAIK. At DAIREN instructions cancelled and 41 Regt remained there for two months.

CONFIDENTIAL-BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREASERIAL NO. 76  
1 April 1943INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 46 KASAHARA H.

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW KASAHARA, Hiroshi.
2. All information contained in this Report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*H. G. M. Doyne*  
 APPROVED  
 S.C.J. MEREDITH,  
 Major,  
 C.O. Army Unit.

FWC/JMC/EHF  
 No. 3

SIDNEY F. MASHBIR,  
 Colonel, S.C.,  
 Co-ordinator.

DISTRIBUTIONNO. OF COPIES

CO-ORDINATOR ATIS SWPA	1
AC CHQ SWPA	18
ADV LHQ SWPA	33
AAF HQ SWPA	20
US MIL ATTACHE	1
OCE CHQ SWPA	1
COMSOIAC	3
CG USAFISPA	3
ATIS SWPA	14



Water in NEW GUINEA was sometimes cloudy when taken from streams. It was then treated with "JOSUTGAI", a fluid disinfectant, but this gave the water a peculiar taste. More often than not water was drunk straight from streams.

### 13. MORALE & PROPAGANDA

#### MORALE

Economic Conditions in JAPAN PW had not received any comfort bags but he had heard from his people in September '42 when at DAVAO. They were well and he replied right away. At the moment he didn't want to write home but he was giving the matter considerable thought.

PW didn't know much about present conditions in JAPAN though he knew prices had been fixed for most things. He expressed the opinion that the limiting of prices didn't give much chance of a boom.

Political conditions in JAPAN After his ordinary schooling, PW took a course in agriculture. Living in the country, he was uninterested in politics and didn't bother to vote. What his father's views were he didn't know.

War was not believed in and the Japanese country folk were sick of it and wished for a speedy ending. He could not believe that the Emperor liked war and while Tojo had a lot to say regarding its declaration, PW didn't consider that he was entirely responsible.

Though he had not given it much thought, Communism might suit some countries but he was of the opinion that the cult could not work in Japan. He also thought that the 26Feb36 incident was not a good thing for the country.

At the time of the Manchukuo incident, he was at college and was working at HIROSHIMA when the China war broke out. As there was a large call-up of troops, it was not generally considered that the China war would be a short one. He couldn't decide if China had grown stronger since its commencement though he had heard that England and America were helping her.

Conditions in Fighting Services PW had no idea of the numbers JAPAN had called up the colours. Three relatives had served in CHINA and though they were released they may have been recalled since he left JAPAN. Many of his school mates had also been called up and he knew that some had been killed. He himself had never been wounded but he had suffered from malaria and acute nephritis. PW was not happy to hear he was to go to NEW GUINEA as rumours had reached him, and others in RABAUL, that they were to be sent back to JAPAN. Younger men had different views but he had plenty to do in JAPAN and was anxious to return.

Whenever troops were stationed in a locality in numbers, brothels were immediately established by both the Army & Navy. Korean and Chinese women were usually employed but occasionally suitable native women would be enrolled. Profits go to the Services.

Attitude to Allied Nations The dislike the Chinese had for the Japs was possibly due to differences in customs and language. He thought the rescript of Emperor Meiji had been followed and that natives in occupied territories were being treated as equals.

PW saw no Australian POW but heard there were some in RABAUL. He understood they were not working.

Attitude to Axis nations He had heard of Hitler's book but could not subscribe to the idea of German race superiority. The Germans might worship Hitler but it could not be in the same way as the Emperor was worshipped. PW did not think that JAPAN was getting any assistance from Germany.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 37

PW's Name: KUMAGAE Shigeshisa

Rank: 1st Class Private

Unit: YAZAWA BUTAI  
1st Bn  
2nd Co  
3rd Platoon  
3rd Section

Where Captured: Near GONA

When Captured: About Dec 10 1942.

Height: 5' 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ "

Weight: 140 lbs

Age: 31

Private Address: HIROSE MURA  
FUKAYASU-GUN  
HIROSHIMA-ken

Education: 6 years Primary School  
2-years Middle School  
2 years Agricultural School  
1 year course in Agricultural affairs (NOJI KOSHUSHO)

Civil Occupation: Agricultural and Forestry Specialist (NORIN GITAI)

1. PREAMBLE

Intelligent and co-operative.

2. CHRONOLOGYPre SWPA

- Jun 33 Conscription examination at FUKUYAMA. Assigned as Conscript Reserve, requiring attendance one day annually to receive instruction.
- 1 Aug 41 Called up at FUKUYAMA as 2nd Class Private in 41st Regt. (see sec. 9)

Voyage Out

- 17 Jan 42 Sailed from UJINA with about 300 men for the 41 Regt and over 700 for the 11, 21 and 42 Regts, all as replacements. These Regts were part of 5 Div (see sec 5 & 11)
- 21 Jan 42 Convoy arrived WOOSUNC. Stopped 2 days but no shore leave. Loaded a number of AA guns and some troops but not on PW's ship.
- 30 Jan 42 Arrived HAINAN Is. Anchored in bay at South end of island for about one week. No shore leave.
- 17 Feb 42 Arrived SINGORA and 41 Regt landed at the wharf at which

CONFIDENTIAL-BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO. 55

20 Feb '43

55

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 37 KUMAGAE, S.

1. Attached is a Report on information gained from Japanese PW KUMAGAE, Shigehisa.
2. All information contained in this Report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*W.C. J. Meredith*  
B.C.I. MEREDITH,  
Major,  
C.O. Army Unit.

APPROVED:

*Sidney F. Mashbir*  
SIDNEY F. MASHBIR,  
Colonel, S.C.,  
Co-ordinator.

FWG/JMC/BM  
No. 3

DISTRIBUTION	NO. OF COPIES
Co-ordinator	1
AG GHQ	21
ADV LHQ	31
AAF HQ	20
US Military Attaché	1
ATIS	16

### 13. MORALE & PROPAGANDA

#### MORALE

Economic conditions in Japan PW last heard from his people in NAGOYA at RABAUL, in August '42 and he replied right away. He had not received any comfort bags, and has no wish to write home again.

PW had been away from Japan for so long that he had no idea of conditions there. He knew nothing about rationing or shortage of food supplies.

Political conditions in Japan After Primary school PW spent 2 years at a Commercial School and can read English a little. He had no political views of his own and had no idea what his father's were. In his opinion war was a bad thing and he didn't believe in it. What the Emperor thought about it he didn't know, and he had no notion whether Tojo was obeying Imperial edicts or, following his own ambitions. Newspapers expressed the view that Japan's present alliances were for the best, but he had no personal views on the matter.

He was at school at the time of the Manchukuo incident, but at home when the war with China broke out. He read at the time a magazine article predicting that the China War would not be over quickly and he formed a similar view. Owing to the wide area of operations, and to China's greater population the war would take a long time to finish, and he thought China had grown stronger. He did not consider that Japan had become weaker. The general opinion was that the China war had lasted longer than anticipated but he could not judge whether or not Tojo had blundered. He could not concede that a shortage of ships and planes would cause Japan's defeat.

As a Jay he did not think well of Communism, and he was too young to give a thought to the 26 Feb '36 incident.

Conditions in Fighting Services PW had no idea of the number of troops mobilised by Japan. He had no relatives serving, and had heard that 2 or 3 of his old schoolmates had been killed. He himself had not been wounded, but had suffered from malaria and foot-trouble in New Guinea. In SHANGHAI, brothels with Korean girls were under Army control but he had not visited any. He had heard that one was to be established at MINDANAO.

Morale of Jap troops was high at time of landing, but underwent a change when ordered to retire to GOMA before they had been in action. PW stated the men openly grumbled at being ordered back in Sept when their inclinations were to go forward.

Attitude to Allied Nations PW had not seen any Whites working as coolies.

Chinese dislike of Japanese was due to the political disagreements between the higher circles in both countries. He thought Emperor Meiji's rescript had been followed and that natives in occupied territories were being treated as equals.

Attitude to Axis nations PW had heard very little of Hitler and had not heard of the German idea of racial superiority. He could not agree with Hitler's claim for esteem.

#### PROPAGANDA

Broadcasts PW had never listened to radios in camps in SWPA, but had heard Tokio broadcasts in SINGAPORE. Some of his companions he believed had listened to "Domestic" (enemy demagogic propaganda). PW did not know if radio-broadcasters lied but there was very little difference between their description of war and what he had experienced in New Guinea.

End

Aug '42 Entire YAZAWA Butai embarked at original point of PW's landing in MINDAIKO, for RABAUL, via DIVAO and PALAU. (See sec.11)

In SWPA

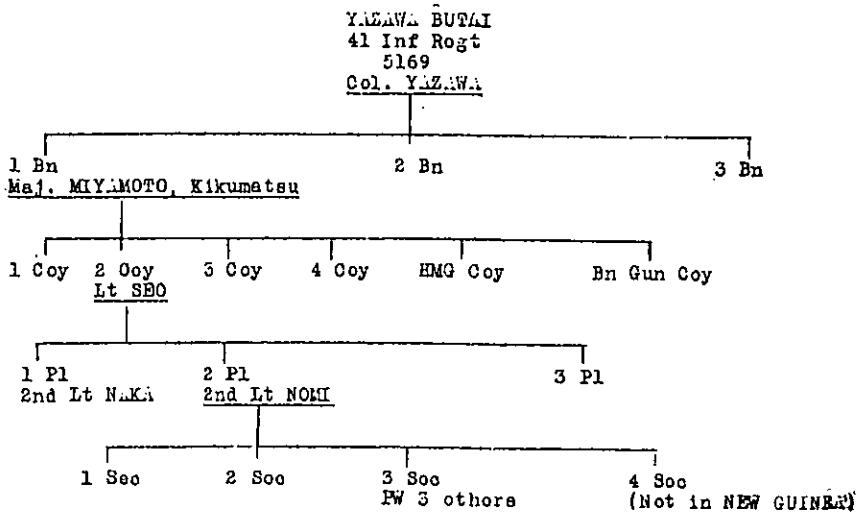
1 Sep '42 Arrived RABAUL (See sec.17)

7 Sep '42 1 Bn of the YAZAWA Butai left RABAUL. (See sec.11)

9 Sep '42 Arrived BUNI at night, and landed in MLCs brought over on the ship. (See sec.4)

3. CAPTURE

Captured by 8 Aust troops on 5 Dec '42 while proceeding on foot, with 2 others from his own section towards GONA. PW, with his companions, had been struggling through the jungle for 10 days to rejoin his unit on the coast. They were all suffering from Malaria, and lack of food. Their condition was very weak and no resistance was offered to their captors.

4. UNIT OR FORCEOrganization at NEW GUINEA, Nov '42

Ammunition PW landed in NEW GUINEA with 150 to 160 rounds SA, but no hand-grenades. Alleged he threw away half before reaching KOKODA but was re-issued with sufficient rounds to make up the deficiency when rejoining his unit.

Operations in NEW GUINEA After landing at BUNI on 9 Sep '42, the unit took 6 days to reach KOKODA, via PAPAKI near where they crossed a river by a wire rope bridge. PW was left behind at KOKODA by his UNIT as he had contracted Malaria but with several other stragglers.

OFFICIAL PW No.JA 145063

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 36.

PW's Name: YAMASHITA, Nobuyuki  
 Rank: HEI CHO (Head, Private)  
 Unit: YAZAWA BUTAI 41 Inf Regt.  
 HIYAMOTO BUTAI 1 Bn  
 SEO T.I.: 2 Coy 2 Platoon  
 Where Captured: Hoar GOM...  
 When Captured: About 5 Dec '42  
 Height: 5' 3"  
 Weight: 100 lbs  
 Age: 26  
 Private Address: SUMIYOSHI CHO No. 1148  
 FUKUYAMA City, HIROSHIMA KEN.  
 Education: Primary School, 6 years.  
 Commercial school 2 years  
 Civil Occupations: Assistant to father's business. Manufacturing  
 insect sprayers.

1. PREAMBLE

PW is of average intelligence and is security conscious.

2. CHRONOLOGYPre SWP:

8 Apr '38 Called up for medical examination at FUKUYAMA.  
 8 Dec '39 Conscribed at FUKUYAMA as 2nd Class Private into 41 Inf Regt. Given 50 days training (See sec.9)  
 End Jan '40 Sailed from UJINI to a port half-a-days march from SHANGHAI. (See sec.11) PW was assigned to 41 Inf Regt. (See sec. 5 and 9)  
 Apr '41 41 Inf was sent to CHEKIANG but a certain number of men from each company were left behind for guard duties - about 50 in all, PW being one of them.  
 Aug '41 PW was not certain if all or part of the 41 Inf Regt returned from CHEKIANG.  
 Nov '41 The returned troops sailed for some place, unknown to PW again leaving about 50 men behind for guard duties.

Voyage Out

May '42 PW, with others of the guard, sailed from SHANGHAI to rejoin main body of YAZAWA Butai in MINDANAO (See sec.11)

CONFIDENTIAL-BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO<sup>°</sup> 62

23 Feb '43

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 34, YAMASHITA, N.

1. Attached is a Report on Information gained from Japanese R/ YAMASHITA, Nobuyuki.

2. All information contained in this report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

P. *Meredith*  
B.C.Y. MEREDITH,  
Major  
C.O. Army Unit.

APPROVED:

*[Signature]*  
SYDNEY F. MISHBIR,  
Colonel, S.O.,  
Co-ordinator.

FMO/JMC/BM  
No. 3

<u>DISTRIBUTION</u>	<u>NO. OF COPIES</u>
Co-ordinator	1
AG GHQ	19
ADV LHQ	31
AIF Hq	20
US Military Attaché	1
ATIS	16

Psychological. PW had received neither letters nor comfort bag from Japan since leaving and had no idea how his people were getting on. PW did not think that there was a war boom in Japan even though workers' wages were probably on a higher level than formerly. This larger income was counterbalanced by the fact that most things were rationed, amongst them being rice, sugar, sake, galvanized iron, nails, rubber goods, charcoal and all piece goods. No leather goods were available for civilians.

PW was at home both when the Manchukou incident began and the start of the CHINA War. He had thought the latter would have soon been over. He knew nothing of the details of the 1894 war with CHINA but thought that since the beginning of this war, JAPAN had probably become relatively weaker than CHINA. PW agreed that it would have been better to have stopped at NORTH CHINA. As far as he knew, JAPAN was getting no assistance from GERMANY.

Two of his relations had seen active service in CHINA. They were still away when PW left Japan and he had not heard of them since. None of his school mates had been killed or wounded. He had not been wounded during his fighting career though he contracted malaria in NEW GUINEA. As far as he knew, none of his companions had suffered from any disease.

Brothels are provided in the army, and at DAVAO he had seen Korean, Formosan and native women in them.

PW had no idea why the Chinese and Japanese could not get along. He believed that all natives in occupied territories were being treated as equals. He was of the opinion that the Rescript of the Emperor MEIJI was being carried out.

PW saw a number of white Prisoners of War at TANDJEONG PRIOK but he had not seen them doing coolie work.

PW had never heard of Hitler and scouted the idea of his claim of being on the same plane as the Emperor. Furthermore, he could not admit of German superiority.

PW's father voted in the past for the MINSEITO party. At the time when there was talk of communism in Japan, some 15 years ago, PW was at his home in AKITA. He was not in accord with the movement. He was also in AKITA at the time of the 26 Feb '36 incident which he thought was a disgraceful affair. He had no ideas relative to the anti-English movement in Japan.

PW had never had a chance to listen in to a radio in camp as none were available. He did not own a set at home and had seldom listened to broadcasts.

PW did not believe in war and expressed the hope that this one would soon be over. He feels the Emperor did not like war and that TOJO, in conjunction with other high ranking officers, acted largely on his own initiative in instituting the present conflict. He felt that Japan would have been happier if she had kept out of the war, and PW thought that it was definitely a blunder on TOJO's part.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 31

PW's Name: MUTO, Yokichi  
 No: JA 145068  
 Secret No: M 22  
 Rank: 1st Class Private  
 Unit: NANKAI SHITAI, TOMITA BUTAI  
 RIKUJO KIMMU Dai 120 CHUTAI  
 (SHORE DUTY No. 120 Company)  
 Where Captured: Vicinity BASA  
 When Captured: About 2 or 3 Dec '42  
 Height: 5'2"  
 Weight: 117 lbs  
 Age: 37  
 Private Address: HATAYA, HATAYA-MURA, SENBOKUGUN, AKITA-KEN  
 Education: Primary School - 6 years  
 Civil Occupations: Farmer, also worked in saw mill.

1. PREAMBLE

Subject not intelligent - complaints his memory fails him and ascribes this to result of malaria. He is of typical coolie type and not gifted with much imagination.

This man was rejected in 1926 for physical reasons. Called up at the age of 35 and sent abroad after 4 months' training.

2. CHRONOLOGYPre SWPA

Jul '26 Conscription examination. Rejected account of eyesight and haemorrhoids.  
 18 Sep '41 Called up and sent to join 17 Regt. at AKITA. Found rolls full and billeted in private houses for one week and then assigned to HOKUBU 17 Regt. AKATSUKI 7290 (see Section 5). Later sent to UJINA, near HIROSHIMA, and joined SAHAKU BUTAI, MURAI TAI (see Sec 5 & 9).

Voyage Out

15 Jan '42 Left UJINA, name of ship forgotten, with about 450 men of the SAHAKU BUTAI.

**CONFIDENTIAL-BRITISH SECRET**

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA.

SERIAL NO. 45

1 Feb '43

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 31 MUTO, Y.

1. Attached is a Report on Information gained from Japanese PW MUTO, Yokichi.

2. All information contained in this report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*B. C. J. MEREDITH.*  
B. C. J. MEREDITH,  
Major,  
O.C. Army Section.

APPROVED:

*SIDNEY F. MASHBIR.*  
SIDNEY F. MASHBIR,  
Colonel, S.C.,  
Co-ordinator.

FWC/JMC/MH

No. 3

Distribution:

	<u>No. of copies</u>
Co-ordinator	1
AG GHQ	19
ADV LHQ	31
AAF Hq	20
US Military Attaché	1
ATIS	16

Jap troops were told that PWs were either ill-treated or shot, but this he now knew was not true for he had been very well treated.

PW had no idea how many soldiers there were in JAPAN, but thought that about 6 million were under arms.

Natives of occupied territories were treated kindly and well, but it was not so in CHINA, for the Japanese had it ingrained in them that the Chinese were an inferior race and they were so treated.

To a question as to whether or not the Emperor approved of the present war, PW replied that as he had approved to TOJO being Premier, he supposed that the Emperor supported TOJO's actions. PW was reluctant to answer questions regarding the Emperor.

PW stated that there was an official Army brothel in BEIJING in which two native women from NARUMONDA and six Chinese women served. Great precautions were taken against VD.

.008 END 80c.

- 3 Jul '42 PW left KOHO with 228 Regt. in ASAHI MARU (See Sec.4 & 5). Berthed at pier at SINGAPORE, where PW saw 1 cruiser and 5 cargo vessels, also the wreck of one sunken vessel. (See sec.11)
- 27 Jul '42 Arrived BELAWAN, SUMATRA, and remained there about 5 days. (See Sec.5)
- 1 Aug '42 The 2,000 men from 228 Regt. left BELAWAN in motor-trucks, each carrying about a dozen men, and arrived NARUMONDA same day. 700 men were billeted in 8 barracks there whilst the remaining 1,300 went on to SHIBONBORON. (See Sec.9)
- 13 Sep '42 Left NARUMONDA by truck for SILBOQA where they underwent further training (See Sec.9).
- 20 Sep '42 Returned to BELAWAN by trucks.
- 24 Sep '42 PW's Bn. and one other Bn. from DOI Butai sailed from BELAWAN in SHINSEI MARU in convoy of 9 other large merchantmen and 3 smaller ones. PW did not know name of the lone destroyer escorting them.

#### In SWPA

- After a sea voyage of 20 days, without calling at any port, the convoy arrived at an island where there was an active volcano. Remained aboard ship for 7 days awaiting orders.
- 23 Oct '42 Embarked on 8 MLCs and after 3 hours sea passage, arrived at another island which PW named NEW IRELAND.
- 27 Oct '42 PW's Coy proceeded by a small ship which PW thought was named the "MATSUNO MARU", to NEW GUINEA.
- 1 Nov '42 Landed in NEW GUINEA. PW does not know where.
- 11 Nov '42 Arrived PAPAKI encountering no large rivers; streams they had to cross were not more than waist deep.

#### 3. CAPTURE

During the retreat PW had received orders to proceed to NANTAI HOMBU (Nankai Det. HQ) near the bridge at PAPAKI but from wounded Japs who were being carried down, he heard that the place had been captured. His company arrived near the bridge on Nov 11 and was more or less together for that day, its members going about in twos and threes. PW was posted as a lookout at the bridge, but during the night the position was surrounded by enemy forces. He had two gunshot wounds, one in the left shoulder, the other in the left side, and as he was without orders, he surrendered to Australian soldiers on Nov 12. After capture he noticed that there had been a line of escape down a road and imagined that his companions made their getaway in that direction. He had 30 rounds, from original 120 rounds, left in his bolt at the time of capture.

#### 4. UNIT OR FORCE

Organization See Appendix "B". 2,000 men of the 6 Inf. Regt. on leaving NAGOYA in Dec '41 became known as 228 Inf. Regt. and this designation was retained till BELAWAN. On arrival at BELAWAN, the 2,000 men of 228 Inf. Regt. were embodied into DOI Butai, whose strength at the

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 30

PW'S Name: ISHIGURO, Kiyoshi

No: JA 145044

Secret No: M 18

Rank: 1st Class Private

Unit: KOI Butai  
1 Bn.  
No.1 Coy  
No.1 Buntai.

When Captured: 11 Nov '42

Where Captured: Near PAPAKI BRIDGE

Height: 5' 7"

Weight: 120 lbs

Age: 23

Private Address: KAMIOBA No.9, KITAZATO MURA, NISHI KASUGAI-GUN,  
AICHI-KEN.

Education: Ordinary Elementary School 6 years  
Higher Primary School 2 years  
Young Mens' School 5 years. (No knowledge of any foreign language)

Civil Occupation: Farmer and labourer, engaged chiefly in digging wells.

1. PREAMBLE

PW showed normal intelligence and gave lucid descriptions on matters concerning his own interests. However, he pretended to be very unobservant of anything in which he himself was not directly involved. PW has an impediment in his speech which makes him difficult to understand.

2. CHRONOLOGYPre SWPA

1 Dec '41 Inducted in 6 Regt., part of 3 Div. at NAGOYA.

Voyage Out

29 Dec '41 Sailed for KOHO (See Sec.17) from UJINA, near HIROSHIMA, in NOTO MARU, a vessel of fair size (See Sec.5). There were 6 or 7 cargo vessels, names and tonnages unknown, but PW saw no warships at UJINA and NOTO MARU was unescorted on voyage.

11 Jan '42 Arrived KOHO, on coast of China some distance South of CANTON. PW went a short distance by road and then by rail to SEKIRUI and from there it took half an hour by road to TONKAN. (See Sec.9).

CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO.42

2 Feb '43

INTERROGATION REPORT NO.30 PW ISHIGURO, K.

1. Attached is a report on Information gained from Japanese PW ISHIGURO, Kyoichi.
2. All information contained in this report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*Boggs*  
 B.C., MEREDITH,  
 Major,  
 O.C. Army Section

APPROVED:

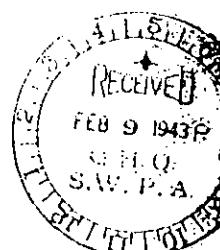
*Sidney F. Mashbir*  
 SIDNEY F. MASHBIR,  
 Colonel, S.C.,  
 Co-ordinator.

POW/JMC

No. 23

DISTRIBUTION

	<u>NO. OF COPIES</u>
Co-ordinator	1
AG GHQ	19
ADV LHQ	31
AAF Hq	20
US Military Attaché	1
ATIS	16



20. SPECIAL INTELLIGENCE OR  
ANSWERS TO QUESTIONNAIRES

Last letter PW received from home was in May 1941 when he was in SHANGHAI. His people were all well and getting on all right at that time. PW last wrote home from RABAUL in August 1942 as there was a hospital ship in the harbour and she was going back to Japan with wounded and sick on board. Only letters can be sent to Japan, not parcels.

There may be a war boom on in Japan, but his father is a maker of mats (TATAMI) and made only a fair living as cost of raw materials, and selling prices were fixed by Government. At the time he left, materials for making mats were not rationed. Many things were rationed but the majority of the Jap people were not suffering from a lack of necessities as they were all living simply.

PW stated he would very much like to write a letter home but he was not sure of the consequences and wanted to think more about it.

PW had one cousin back from active service in China, but he was recalled. He was a superior private. Did not know where he was now. He had another cousin in the Navy, a 1st class seaman. Did not know where he was either. His older brother was with the Army in Northern China but was now back home, having served his time. He was wounded in the leg but now recovered. None of his school mates had been killed. One got sick in China and returned to Japan. PW himself saw no action in China and was not wounded in NEW GUINEA.

PW did not know anything of the matter of troop mobilization in Japan.

PW had not suffered from diseases. Not many soldiers had diseases now-a-days as women in brothels are periodically examined. Brothels are controlled by the Military Authorities and were located in all the principal towns. PW had only been to the ones in Manila. There are 5 or 6 houses there, each with about 10 girls, Koreans, Filipinos and Chinese. PW had heard that there were brothels in DAVAO and RABAUL. Brothels were plainly marked in Japanese "IANJO" so were easy to locate.

PW had only seen Filipinos and natives do coolie work, not white men. Natives worked under military guards posted by the unit for which the natives were at the time working.

PW graduated from Higher Primary School only. He was in the 3rd year of the Primary School 15 years ago when he heard that some people in large cities like Osaka had been put into jail because of communistic activities. Beyond that he knew nothing of communism. He was in Osaka at the time of the Feb. 26 Incident and heard about it over the radio and read about it in the newspapers. He held no views. His father voted for SEIYUKAI. PW himself did not vote and had no interest in politics. He had nothing to say regarding Anti-British movements in Japan.

PW listened to broadcasts from Tokyo only when he was in China. He did not believe all that was written in newspapers but believed the radio broadcasts although he naturally assumed that bad news was held back. The only actual fighting he saw was in NEW GUINEA and being without a radio there, he was not in a position to state whether the war as described on the radio differed from his experiences.

PW said that he personally did not like war but wars under certain

INTERROGATION REPORT NO.28

PW's Name: TERADA, Kazuyoshi  
 No.: JA 145076  
 Secret No: M 23  
 Rank: 1st Class Private  
 Unit: YAZAWA BUTAI  
 MIYAMOTO Bn. SRO Coy  
 KODERA Pln. (No.2)  
 Where Captured: GONA  
 When Captured: 7 Dec 1942  
 Height: 5' 5"  
 Weight: 120 lbs  
 Age: 25  
 Private Address: 488 SETODA-CHO  
 TOYOTA-GUN  
 HIROSHIMA-KEN  
 Education: Primary School 6 years and Higher Primary School  
 for 2 years.  
 Civil Occupation: 5 years in different iron foundries.

1. PREAMBLE

PW is not very intelligent and some of his statements were confusing at times, but believed truthful.

2. CHRONOLOGYPw SWFA

- Apr '41 Called up to FUKUYAMA, joining 41 Regt as 2nd Class Private  
 (See Sec.9)
- 26 Aug '41 Left UJINA in "AOBASAN MARU" for SHANGHAI, in company with another ship, unescorted. (see Sec.5)
- 29 Aug '41 Arrived SHANGHAI.
- 1 Sep '41 His Coy was sent to NINGPO, CHEKIANG Province, on board "NARUTO" MARU<sup>U</sup> an ordinary passenger boat, where it was attached to MIYAMOTO Butai.
- 30 Sep '41 PW was sent to Field Hospital sick and then to a hospital in NINGPO Area.
- 20 Dec '41 Discharged from hospital.

CONFIDENTIAL-BRITISH SECRETALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO. 40

30 Jan '43.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 28 PW TERADA, K.

1. Attached is a Report on Information gained from Japanese PW TERADA, Kazuyoshi.
2. All information contained in this report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*B.C. Meredith*  
 B.C. MEREDITH  
 Major  
 O.C. Army Section

APPROVED:

*Sidney P. Mashbir*  
 SIDNEY P. MASHBIR,  
 Colonel, B.C.,  
 Co-ordinator.

FWC/MC  
No. 22

<u>DISTRIBUTION</u>	
Co-ordinator	1
AG GHQ	19
ADV LHQ	31
AAF Hq	20
US Military Attaché	1
ATIS	16

<u>NO. OF COPIES</u>
1
19
31
20
1
16



His parents were not interested in political parties and he himself never voted. He had no views as to whether or not JAPAN would have been happier if she had kept out of the war. It was possible that JAPAN would have been better off if she had stopped at NORTH CHINA but he had given no thought to it. He had no views as to whether the war was a blunder or not and had no idea if Germany was lending any aid.

PW did not accept Hitler's idea about German superiority. He considered that Hitler must be brilliant to have raised himself from his low status, but could not subscribe to his claim of being entitled to worship.

PW was at his home in KOCHI both when the CHINA War broke out, and at the time of the MANCHUKUO Incident. He knew no details of the war of 1894/5 but he had not thought that the present conflict would end quickly. He said CHINA was now stronger than in 1894/5 but did not admit JAPAN was weaker.

He had no relatives on active service and he had no idea as to the number of men mobilized in JAPAN. As far as PW knew, none of his old school mates had become casualties.

He had given communism little thought but did not consider it a good thing. He was at his home in KOCHI at the time of the Feb 26 '36 incident and knew nothing of its origin but in any case did not consider it a good show.

PW knew nothing of an anti-English movement in JAPAN, and he had no idea why the Chinese dislike the Japs. In his opinion, next door neighbours should be friends.

Did not consider the Emperor liked war, but felt he had no option in the matter if his advisers thought otherwise. PW felt TOJO was acting under the Emperor's orders.

PW believed all natives in Jap occupied territories were receiving kind treatment. He thought that the Rescript of the Emperor MEIJI had been followed.

PW had suffered from dysentery and had been wounded in CHINA in 1937 and again in this campaign.

PW stated that there are brothels at RABAUL occupied by Japanese and Korean women.

PW was emphatic that no women were used as gunners, radio operators, pilots or in any other capacity in the Jap Army or Air Force. He added that they were not suitable as they were too small and in any case there were plenty of men to draw on for soldiers.

PW said he had no desire to write a letter home.

008 END 800.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 27

PW's Name: ARITA, Kazo  
 No: JA 145935  
 Secret No: M 15  
 Rank: Superior Private  
 Unit: KUSUNOSE BUTAI  
       KIHARA Bn. MORI Coy.  
       2 Platoon, 3 Section  
 Where Captured: OIVI  
 When Captured: about 15 Nov 1942  
 Height: 5' 4"  
 Weight: 125 lbs  
 Age: 32  
 Private Address: No. 4122 YAMADA,  
                   YAMANA-MURA  
                   KOCHI-KEN.  
 Education: Primary School 6 years  
 Civil Occupation: Farmer, all his life.

1. PREAMBLE

PW, somewhat reticent and apparently not too intelligent; appeared to answer questions truthfully, but was dense on most subjects.

Stated he was resigned to being a PW and promised to give no trouble.

2. CHRONOLOGYPre SWPA

- 23 Jul '32 Conscription examination
- 20 Jan '33 Inducted as 2nd Class Private, 11 Coy, 3 Bn.  
44 Regt. at KOCHI.
- 30 Nov '34 Discharged at expiration of term
- 18 Aug '37 Recalled and proceeded to neighbourhood of SHANGHAI on active service.
- 2 Nov '37 Wounded and hospitalized.
- 3 Jan '38 Returned to JAPAN to KOKURA Hospital

CONFIDENTIAL-BRITISH SECRET

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO.39

28 Jan 43

(3) 戰俘報告書

(Interrogation Report)

No.  
27INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 27 PW ARITA, K.

1. Attached is a Report on Information gained from Japanese PW ARITA, Kazo.
2. All information contained in this report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*Re-distributed*  
 B.C. G. MEREDITH,  
 Major,  
 O.C. Army Section.

APPROVED:

*[Signature]*  
 SIDNEY F. MASHBIR,  
 Colonel, S.C.,  
 Co-ordinator.

FWC/JMC  
 No. 3

<u>DISTRIBUTION</u>	<u>NO. OF COPIES</u>
Co-ordinator	1
AG GHQ	19
ADV LHQ	31
AAF Hq.	20
US Military Attaché	1
ATIS	16

PW was worried about the treatment which would be accorded PW in Japan should they be returned after the war. He did not think the Authorities would go so far as to kill them, but they might be deprived of certain rights. They would certainly be looked down on and might find it impossible to earn a living. He hoped that it might be possible for them to find employment in Australia.

He expressed the hope that after the war all Governments would co-operate, particularly as regards the treatment and repatriation of PW. On being told that the overthrow of Japanese militarists was a sine qua non, PW said that he hoped a change of Government in Japan would solve the difficulty. PW asked if he would continue to be fed, and if he would be allowed to work and be paid while a PW. He would like to acquire a knowledge of elementary English.

#### 21. GENERAL

##### Social Life

PW stated that there were two brothels to his knowledge in RABAUL. They contained a total of about 100 Korean and Japanese girls.

-- End --

3. CAPTURE

PW's Pl. was ordered to make its way to GIRUWA. but had only a general idea of the direction. The twenty odd men started out together, but in the course of days the number was progressively reduced by sickness, those who could not keep up being left behind; Others lost contact with the main body and were not seen again. PW was eventually left with one other who fled into the jungle one evening on hearing rifle fire close at hand. The next morning, PW was crawling through high grass when he was fired at by Australians. He flattened himself against the ground but was shot in the buttocks and lost consciousness. He regained consciousness to find himself on a stretcher, and was taken to PORT MORESBY.

4. UNIT OR FORCE

PW's statements as to the organization, strength, etc., of his unit confirmed those made by PW CHIYA, Haruyoshi, with the following amplifications:

Ammunition

PW did not know the meaning of coloured bands painted on shells. Black and yellow, on the same shell were used in NEW GUINEA.

Armament

1 and 2 Secs. had one 70 mm Bn. Gun each. Only 2/3 men at most in the Bn. Gun Pl. carried rifles. Some carried swords but in the event of attack at close quarters the Pl. depended on an inf. Pl. detailed for their defence.

Strength

Normal strength was about 20 men each to 1 and 2 Secs. and 30 men to 3 Sec. but owing to sickness the actual strength of 3 Sec. was reduced to 22 men.

Reinforcement

PW had heard on a number of occasions that reserves were coming but he had not seen any and presumed they had not materialised, which was one reason why many Jap troops had been taken PW.

Transportation

Horses were used on the trail from BUNA to KOKODA for transporting guns and supplies of Ammunition. Forward of KOKODA the trails were too bad and steep for horses, and labourers were employed. These were Formosans belonging to the GYU Tai (Volunteer Unit). Native carriers were also used, and PW had seen some Koreans. The Formosan labourers were healthy and strong. Their usual load was about 80 lbs.

5. IDENTIFICATIONSMilitary

44 Regt. is known as SEIBU 34, and is the RUSU BUTAI (Reserve Unit) for 144 Regt. PW was of the opinion that Reserve Units had been increased

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 25

P W's Name MIYAJI, Chikara  
 No. JA 145045  
 Secret No. M 12  
 Rank 1st class Private  
 Unit KUSUNOSE BUTAI  
 1 (TSUKAMOTO) BN.  
 1 BN. BUN PL. (TSUKAMOTO)  
 Where Captured During retreat to CIRUM..  
 When Captured 28 Nov '42  
 Height 5' 3"  
 Weight 110 lbs  
 Age 32  
 Private Address KAMONDA LURA  
 TOSA GUN  
 KOCHI KEN  
 Civil Occupation Farmer

1. PREAMBLE

PW was willing to talk and answered all questions. Appeared truthful but might have been influenced by his knowledge of the fact that CHIYA, Haruyoshi of his own Pl. had been taken prisoner (ATIS SERIAL NO.31)

2. CHRONOLOGYPre SWPA

11 Mar '40 Called up to 44 Regt. as reservist.  
 25 Jul '40 Discharged and returned home  
 28 Apr '42 Recalled to 44 Regt.  
 Early May '42 Left SAKAIDE

Voyage Out and In SWPA

PW's statements as to his movements from Japan to BUNA agreed in general with the account of PW CHIYA, Haruyoshi. (ATIS SERIAL NO.31)

The following additions, however, were noted:

1. Left SAKAIDE in SADO MARU, unescorted.
2. AXATOSAN MARU sailed from RABAUL in company with one other transport and Naval escort. The transports carried 1 Bn. KUSUNOSE BUTAI, YOKOYAMA IND. ENGRS. and native carriers.

# CANCELLED

---

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

SERIAL NO. 35

10 Jan '43.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO.25 MIYAJI, Chikara  
which should be read in conjunction with ATIS SERIAL NO.36

1. Attached is a Report on Information gained from Japanese PW MIYAJI, Chikara.
2. All information contained in this report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

FNC/AM/JSC  
No. 22

CLASSIFICATION CHANGED TO:  
By Authority, 80000 240, FEC

Date 17 May 43

Signature: Major W. J. Graham, Cav.  
MAJ. W. J. GRAHAM, CAV.

# CANCELLED

*H. H. Donald*  
FBI J. MEREDITH,  
Major  
O.C. Army Section

APPROVED:

*SIDNEY F. MASHBEE*  
Colonel S.C.,  
Co-ordinator.

DISTRIBUTION

NO. OF COPIES

ANF GHQ SWPA	4
AAF GHQ SWPA	20
COIC GHQ SWPA	2
C-2 GHQ SWPA	4
G-3 GHQ SWPA	2
G.S.I. (a) ADV LHQ	30
CENTRAL BUREAU	3
ATIS	16
SPARE	2

ATIS SERIAL 35 - Page 1

JA  
8030  
0000  
IR  
Nos. 1-25  
Duplicate.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 24 (Continued)

PW saw both Japanese and Korean women in brothels at RABAUL. At that port, he also saw white men handling cargo.

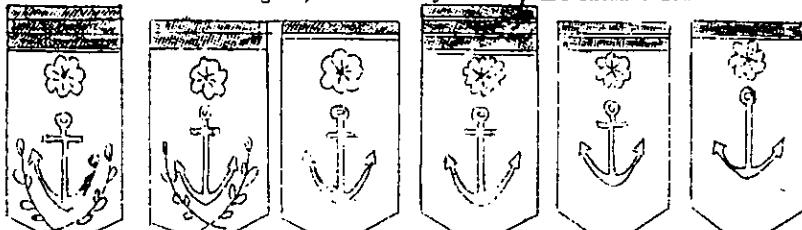
He had given no thought to writing a letter home.

21. GENERAL

## a) Naval insignia

PW, giving as his source of information Jun '42 issue of the Japanese newspaper, OSAKA ASAHI, stated the arm insignia of Japanese Naval ratings have been modified, effective 1 Jul '42.

The new insignia, as drawn by the PW, are shown below:



ITTO KASHIKAN NITO KASHIKAN SANTO KASHIKAN ITTO HEI NITO HEI SANTO HEI  
(Petty Officer (Petty Officer (Petty Officer (Seaman  
1st Class) 2nd Class) 3rd Class) 1st Class)\*2nd Class)\* 3rd Class)\*

\*(NOTE. PW states that the word, SUI, formerly used to differentiate naval from land forces has been omitted.)

PW further states that the branch of service is denoted by the colour of the cherry blossom in the insignia. The colour code follows :-



Yellow- SUIHEI	(水兵)	(Seaman)
Green - SEIBI HEI	(陸海兵)	(Ground Crew/Rigger)
- KOKU HEI	(空軍兵)	(Air Corps)
Blue - GUNGAKU HEI	(軍樂兵)	(Musician)
Purple- KIKAN HEI	(機械兵)	(Stoker)
- KOSAKU HEI	(工作兵)	(Artificer)
White - SHUKEI HEI	(主計兵)	(Writer)
Red - KANGO HEI	(看護兵)	(Hospital Corps)

PW states that according to an article in an August (1942) issue of the newspaper, OSAKA ASAHI, Japanese Naval ratings were modified, effective November 1, 1942. This modification abolished the ratings of third and fourth class seaman. The changes, as listed by the PW are given below:

ITTO KASHIKAN	(一等下士官)	(Petty officer 1st Cl) to JOTO HEISO	(一等兵)	(Sup. P. O.)
NITO KASHIKAN	(二等下士官)	(Petty officer 2nd Cl) to ITTO KASHIKAN	(二等兵)	(P.O. 1st Cl)
SANTO KASHIKAN	(三等下士官)	(Petty officer 3rd Cl) to NITO KASHIKAN	(三等兵)	(P.O.)
ITTO HEI	(一等兵)	(Seaman 1st Class ) to HEICHO	(一等兵)	(Ldg San)
NITO HEI	(二等兵)	(Seaman 2nd Class ) to JOTOHEI	(二等兵)	(Sup San)
SANTO HEI	(三等兵)	(Seaman 3rd Class ) to ITTO HEI	(三等兵)	(San 1st Cl)
YONTO HEI	(四等兵)	(Seaman 4th Class ) to NITO HEI	(四等兵)	(San 2nd Cl)

The PW further states that the change in ratings was in name only, no changes in pay being involved. Each of the new ratings carries the same pay as the corresponding old rating.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 24 (Continued)

by each man and the total weight of equipment amounted to about 5 KILOGRAMS (11 lbs.). In SIBERIA, however, the total weight was about double as furlined greatcoats alone weighed not less than 4 KILOGRAMS ( 33 lbs.) M/G ammunition carriers, in addition to kit, slung a box of ammunition of 600 rounds. PW had last received letters from Japan at KAVIENG in August. He had also received three comfort bags containing, amongst other things, a quantity of cigarettes. PW had replied at KAVIENG to letters but failed to post them. Seemingly all was well with his people but many things were rationed and from a farmer's point of view, there was little object in raising crops only to have Government take them over at their own fixed price.

PW generally listened to TOKIO radio and as a P.O., occasionally heard broadcasts from other places whilst on duty at barracks at KAVIENG. Not understanding any language but Japanese, he was not interested in foreign broadcasts though officers certainly listened. He realized that the Jap. broadcasts gave news in a favourable light and that the war described over the air was very different to war as he knew it. PW did not believe in war, though he had not given any thought to whether or not Japan would have been better off had she kept out. PW had not voted for any particular party but tried to elect the best suited man.

The thought existed at the outset, that CHINA would have to come to terms immediately the Japanese occupied NORTH CHINA. It was a matter of grave concern to thinking people that the China war was so prolonged but PW did not feel competent to express an opinion as to whether or not it was a blunder. Most people had thought it would have been quickly over. PW was very hazy as to the respective parts played by foreign nations in the earlier days of the China Incident, and as far as he was aware, Germany was not now giving any help to Japan. He definitely did not accept Hitler's precept that the German was a superior being to the Jap. PW had never given much thought to Hitler though he had heard that he was a soldier in the last war.

After 6 years in Primary, PW spent 2 years in an Intermediate school. In 1932 he was in the Navy and was at NAGOYA when the war with CHINA started. He knew very little of the facts of the first China war of 1895 and so could not make any comparison, but he was of the opinion that Japan is probably weaker and China stronger than she was at the commencement of the present struggle. He thinks Japan has mobilised well over 1,200,000 in the past 5 years but he had not real knowledge.

PW's relatives were all back at home and none of them had seen active service. None of his schoolmates had been wounded or killed.

PW had not studied the subject of Communism and knew but little about it. He thought that some of their arguments might be correct but he could not see how communism would work in actual practice. He joined the Navy in 1927 and was at home near NAGOYA at the time of the 26 Feb, '36 incident. It shocked him and he thought it was a disgraceful business.

PW had no idea why the Chinese disliked the Japs or why there was an anti-English movement in Japan.

PW is of the opinion that Baron HIRANUMA was as much to blame for hostilities as TOJO. He thinks TOJO has over reached himself and he feels the Emperor has no say in the matter.

As far as PW is aware, the Japs are treating natives of occupied territories as equals. He has not heard if the Rescript of the Emperor Meiji has been followed.

PW had not been wounded but he had suffered from malaria.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 24 (Continued)c) Radio and News

PW knew of no unit possessing its own receiving set and in any case there were no facilities for all ranks to listen to reception. Whilst on guard duty at the Officer's quarters, he had heard broadcasts from JAP,<sup>13</sup> but these consisted chiefly of musical items. He had never heard news items broadcast. PW did not think any objection would be raised to troops listening to broadcasts if they possessed sets. (see sec. 20)

14. ENEMY INTENTIONS

Nil information

15. WASTAGE OR CASUALTIESa) Naval Losses

On 4 May '42 PW witnessed an ALLIED air attack on GAVUTU which seriously damaged the minelayer OKINOSHIMA, sunk or damaged 2 destroyers of the "YAYOI" class and sunk 2 patrol vessels of the "CATCHER" type, all part of a task force which arrived at GAVUTU after PW's transport. One of the destroyers was hit by a bomb aft and beached in a sinking condition. The other destroyer was damaged and put to sea, with the minelayer which arrived safely at RABAU. PW heard the minelayer had been sunk in a subsequent action. Later in the afternoon of 4 May '42, 12 enemy planes attacked. There were no direct hits on ships but PW's vessel suffered 10 casualties. An MLC alongside was destroyed and other MLCs took refuge on the beach. A near miss temporarily damaged his ship's rudder and she had to be navigated out of the harbour by manipulating twin screws. Sp. Lt. MARUYAMA was ashore at time of attack and was left behind as were 3 or 4 members of S.L.P. The ship's side was perforated in many places by bomb fragments.

16. CHEMICAL WARFARE

Nil Information

17. TOPOGRAPHYa) Dromes and Strips

Work on extending runways etc., at KAVIENG was about 80% completed at end Aug '42. No hangars were under construction. There was a rough road running in a northerly direction to the coast from the NAMATANAI road. The junction of the roads is near the north end of the drome. PW stated the road led to a beach on which there were a number of native huts and an observation post. The beach is steep, the surf is very heavy and the coral reef is so extensive that PW thinks it would be impossible to land anything on this stretch of coast. PW was definite that there is an air field at TRUK.

18. MEDICAL

Nil Information.

19. ALLIED FORCESa) Naval

PW witnessed unsuccessful torpedo attack by submarine on the 2 ships in their convoy as entering TRUK.

20. SPECIAL INTELLIGENCEb) Psychological

PW stated that in SWPA a rifle and 180 rounds S.A. was carried

INTERVIEW REPORT NO 24 (Continued)

CHINA Incident, but this only applied apparently to lower ratings. Such ratings might be promoted from 3rd to 1st. class. knew nothing of the system of replacements.

10. COMMUNICATIONS

Nil information.

11. DEFENCES

Nil information.

12. ENEMY SUPPLIESa) Rations and ration scales.

PW stated that very little stores and only 3 days rations had been brought from KAVIENG when they landed at MILNE BAY. PW remarked that most of the tinned food issued to troops on active service was whale meat and rabbit. There was little or no beef and even fish was limited to tinned herrings. During his 8 years pre-war Naval service bread was a ration issue. Biscuits are now issued instead.

b) Uniforms

In addition to usual winter and summer Uniforms, a 3rd category consisted of light green tunic, long trousers, shirts, socks and black boots. There was still another outfit, called "Special Tropical Outfit" consisting of light khaki tunic, shorts, shirt, socks and rubber-soled canvas shoes. Uniforms were manufactured in 5 sizes, footwear in 6.

c) Petrol Dumps

Stocks of gasoline, in drums, were dispersed over the area of KAVIENG drome. They were not camouflaged.

13. MORALE AND PROPAGANDA

a) PW did not know what to think as to the outcome of the war as up to RABAUL only victories had been announced. He realises now that the position was somewhat different to what they had been led to believe though even before the MILNE BAY landing he thought his C. O. was over optimistic when he told them that they would wipe out enemy resistance in NEW GUINEA and go on to the capture of AUSTRALIA.

b) Conditions in JAPAN

In Dec '41 a new tax was introduced on Gas and Electric stoves and on electric refrigerators. Bachelors and unmarried females of 25 years and over were also taxed.

In Feb '42, PW stated the civilian ration was:-

Rice - Adults 2 7/10 oz (16.2ozs.) daily.

- Children and old people proportionately less.

- Labourers more

MISO - 300 Momo (2½lbs) monthly

SHOYU - no information

Sugar - 70 Momo (7/12 lb) monthly.

Farmers raising rice were permitted to keep sufficient to feed their families till the next harvest. The balance of the crop was taken over by Government at a fixed price.

Offers of Yen 5 per day for casual farm labour brought no response as better wages were obtainable in war factories. This difficulty and the fact that the surplus crop was taken over at a price fixed by Government irrespective of the cost to the grower, held out little inducement to farmers to produce from the soil.

Many farmers, in fact had abandoned their fields.

PW stated that all cloth in JAPAN was SPU (artificial fibre) and did not last any length of time.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 24 (Continued)

## 5. IDENTIFICATIONS

- a) RABAUL is known as DAIHACHI KONKYOCHI (HACHIKON) - 8th Base -
- b) PW stated that 7 twin engined bombers arrived at KAVIENG drooped on about 23 Aug '42. He did not know the name of any air unit.
- c) KURE SANTOKU and HAYASHI Butai (KURE 5) were together at MILNE BAY.

## 6. PERSONALITIES

- a) Rear Admiral KANAZAWA is officer Commanding at RABAUL. It is rumoured that he was promoted to VICE-ADMIRAL in July, PW added.

## 7. SHIPS SERVED IN

Battleship "ISE" for about 1 year in 1927 as 3rd Class seaman, duties being to pass on orders from Control Tower to Secondary Armament (DENSEIKAN)

Apr '28, destroyer SHINONOME for about 3 years, during which time he was promoted 1st class seaman. Served as DENREIKAN (Messenger) passing orders from range finders to gun crews. 1932, under a year in cruiser KAKO, visiting SAIPAN and PALAO. Duties were passing orders from Control Tower to deck hands by whistle.

May to Nov '32 in SHANGHAI with RIKUSENTAI. Visited CANTON, TSINGTAO, AMOI, and HARBIN.

KURE, 1 year at Barracks.

1934, Battleship FUSO for about 1 year.

Duties as an KAKO.

Civilian life till recalled 23 Dec '41 to KURE.

## 8. ENEMY EQUIPMENT

## a) MLCs

AZUMASAN MARU carried three MLCs on deck; these were loaded and unloaded by ship's tackle. (Previously published in SERIAL NO.28 Interrogation Spot Report No.2).

Landings near RABI were made in "DAIHATSU" capable of carrying 130/150 men. They were Diesel engined and had a speed, empty, of about 11 knots. PW stated that there was a smaller MLC known as SHOKATSU but he could not give details as he had never seen one.

SHOKAITEI (old type destroyer) usually carry 1 MLC each on the deck which is believed to be fitted with rollers. The SHOKAITEI can be trimmed by the stern to permit the MLC to be launched or drawn aboard by winches (Previously published in SERIAL NO.28 Interrogation Spot Report No.2 )

## 9. ENEMY METHODS

## a) Numbering of vessels

Ships are no longer known by name. Numbers have been allocated to them. The "AZUMASAN MARU" said to be No.148 and PW believes "GOYO MARU" was No.147. (Published in SERIAL NO.28 Interrogation Spot Report No.2)

## b) Diaries

General instructions were given in JAPAN to troops that no reference was to be made to war activities in diaries. However PW said that instructions were honoured more in breach than observance.

- c) PW stated that he had not heard of field promotion; in the event of officers being wiped out, NCO's would automatically take over command. Similarly, senior private would function should all NCO's be out of action. Promotion, naturally, was faster in war time but his experience of active service was limited and he knew little about the subject. He had heard, however, that promotion for special service had been instituted after the commencement of the

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 24 (Continued)

withering fire that all semblance of an attack was an impossibility. Trps were unable to bring their guns into action, many casualties were sustained, and it was all section leaders could do to keep their men from bolting into the jungle. To add to their troubles enemy aircraft swept low and subjected them to terrifying H/G fire. In a short while PW found himself practically alone as trps on both flanks had disappeared into the jungle. He then decided to retreat and got together with two others, one of whom was severely wounded. The party decided to go back to the landing place, feeling that provisions and supplies would be obtainable there. On their way they were discovered by hostile trps and scattered - the wounded man, 1st class Seaman HIGUCHI - continuing on the road towards the landing place and PW with 1st class stoker OKAMOTO, taking to the jungle. The 2 men remained together for some 20 or more days by the banks of a creek some distance from its mouth. They were suddenly disturbed, however, by a patrol of hostile trps, and leaving all their equipment, the 2 men scattered in different directions. PW, who had had a recurrence of malaria during the 20 days stay at the point mentioned above, determined to make an attempt to get back again to landing place in order to get provisions and, therefore, struck out in that direction through the jungle as he realized it would be hopeless to attempt it along the road he had travelled in the original advance. Sustaining on coconuts and papaya he eventually came in sight of the sea once again only to find he had travelled past his goal. He was still suffering from malaria and spent the next 30 odd days nursing himself, moving only at night to gather nuts and fruit. Eventually, was discovered by a native, who fed him and took him to some place where there were quite a number of others. All those people treated him kindly and again fed him.

3. CAPTURE

PW asked the natives who found him to lead him to the AUSTRALIAN lines. This was done and PW was handed over on the beach at GUPAIKO on 26 Nov '42 to AUSTRALIAN troops.

4. UNIT OR FORCEa) Organisation

See Appendix "A".

b) Strength and Armament

One Coy of S.L.P. equipped with 4 Hy. M/Gs "92" Typo 7.7 mm, one to each of 4 sections consisting of 1 W.O. and 7 O.Rs. Two additional sections are employed as ammunition carriers. At landing all troops armed with rifle and 2 hand grenades.

c) Ammunition

Carried in boxes of 600 rounds in 20 strips each of 30 rounds. PW was definite that the strips did NOT contain 32 rounds.

d) Transportation

The two ammunition carrying sections each consist of 1 W.O. and 10 O.Rs. Native carriers also employed.

e) Unit Losses

Heavy losses sustained on approach to aerodrome at RABI but PW had no idea of numbers.

f) Reinforcements

KURE 3 S.N.L.P. landed to reinforce KURE 5 S.L.P.

INTERROGATION REPORT NO.24 (Continued)

- had actually attacked America on 7 Dec.
- 23 Dec '41 Was called up and rejoined at KURE where resumed similar duties as before in the Barracks.
- b) Voyage Out
- 17 Feb '42 Sailed with the YANO BUTAI, about 800 strong on AZUMASAN MARU from KURE. GOYO MARU also had trps from this unit on board. Both vessels were armed with guns of abt 13 cm and proceeded without escort.
- 24 Feb '42 Arrived TRUK. Stayed there about 3 weeks, living on board, and engaging daily in landing exercises.
- c) In SWPA
- 24 Mar '42 Arrived RABAUL. Stopped there for about one month, time being occupied in landing exercises and general duties. Owing to the heat, trps were generally dismissed after a strenuous morning's work but were kept occupied with other duties for the rest of the day.
- 4 May '42 Arrived GAVUTU. It had been reported that some 50 enemy trps were there with one or more flying boats but this was found to be incorrect on arrival.
- The 2nd Coy of the KURE 3rd. (YOSHIMOTO TAI) was landed on this date at TULAGI from the GOYO MARU, which ship had been in company with the AZUMASAN MARU ever since leaving KURE. GOYO MARU sailed immediately after landing her troops at TULAGI. (See Section 15)
- AZUMASAN MARU sailed from GAVUTU, towards evening, for PORT MORESBY and was joined en route by 10 or more transports together with an escort consisting of the TSUGARU, 2 destroyers, 1 armed merchantman and two ships of the "Catcher" type. After steaming for 4 or 5 days the entire convoy reversed its course owing to the outcome of the CORAL SEA Battle.
- 10 May '42 Arrived at RABAUL. All troops on the AZUMASAN MARU were transferred to the GOYO MARU which ship sailed the same evening for KAVIENG. PW stated that Commdr YANO refused permission to make use of the ship's winches during the transfer of gear etc., thereby unnecessarily tiring out the men.
- 11 May '42 Arrived KAVIENG and stayed there till end Aug. Time occupied in intensive training and practice. 4 A/A guns were landed besides searchlights, MG's etc. PW was quartered in a warehouse type of building situated near the central of 3 piers or wharves.
- 30 Aug '42 Left KAVIENG at night in the No.38 MINESWEEPER accompanied by Nos.36 and 39, and 3 destroyers one of which was the "MURAKUMO" other unknown. Total troops on board about 800 men, consisting of 500 YANO BUTAI (about 50 of this unit were left behind in KAVIENG) and 300 of YOKOSUKA S.N.L.P. - was not sure if No.5.
- Approx.  
1 Sep '42 Arrived at some point in MILNE BAY. The YOKOSUKA trps were landed first in ship's own motor boats. Trps from Minesweepers were landed in M.L.C., each accomodating 120/130 men. Landing was effected in a most casual way as no opposition was expected. PW heard his C.O. remark on the voyage from RABAUL that the advance troops HAYASHI BUTAI (KURE 5th S.L.P.) had driven the enemy off the beach heads back towards the aerodrome. However, enemy air recco forced the landing parties to seek refuge in the jungle where they were held up until evening of the 2nd Sep. A start was then made in the direction of the aerodrome at RABI and just before dawn contact was established with the KURE 5 S.L.P. The advance continued without opposition until the trps were close to the aerodrome when they were met with such a

INTERROGATION REPORT NO. 24

PW's Name : HANAKI, Yoshida  
 No. : JA 145039  
 Secret No. : N 1016  
 Rank : 3rd Class P.O.  
 Unit : KURE NO.3 S.N.L.P.  
 Where Captured : MILNE BAY  
 When Captured : 26 Nov '42  
 Height : 5' 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ "  
 Weight : 124 lbs.  
 Age : 36  
 Private Address : 91 MITA MURA, HACHISUKA,  
                   HAMA GUN, NAGOYA SHIGAI.  
 Civil Occupation : Department Store Porter

1. PREAMBLE

PW is intelligent and has talked freely.

2. CHRONOLOGYa) Pre SWPA

- 1 Jun '27 Entered Navy at KURE - stayed in barracks there for 3 months on usual training. Was then posted to the battleship "FUSO".
- Abt Apr '28 Transferred to destroyer "SHINONOME" on which served for 1 year. Was then again transferred to the cruiser "KAKO" on which served for about 6 months.
- Abt Nov '31 Taken from "KAKO" with appendicitis and stayed in hospital for 2 weeks. On discharge was sent to shore Barracks at KURE and remained there for about 4 months on fatigue duties.
- May '32 Went to SHANGHAI with the FURUTA UNIT (DAITAI). This was a special Naval landing party under Commander FURUTA (KAIGUN CHUSA). In Shanghai was on guard duties at the TOYODA Spinning mills.
- Nov '32 Returned to JAPAN and resumed former duties in Barracks at KURE.
- Nov '33 Was posted to the Battleship "FUSO" on which remained for 1 year, during which time the "FUSO" never left harbour.
- Dec '34 Was sent to MANCHUKUO with Naval Defence Unit (BOBITAI), fore gets the name of O.C. who had rank of Naval Captain (KAIGUN TAISA). The unit consisted of about 200 men, and travelled by rail to HARBIN via KOREA.
- 31 May '35 Returned to KURE Barracks and was discharged. Returned home and worked on the farm for 1 year.
- Apr '36 Joined the MATSUZAKAYA DEPT STORE in NAGOYA as general porter, and in Oct '41 decided to leave and return home, but owing to labour shortage and man power control, was unable to do so until permission granted at end Nov '41.
- 8 Dec '41 Heard over the radio that America had declared war on JAPAN. Appeared surprised when informed by interrogators that JAPAN

(1) **Interrogation Report**No.  
24~~CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET~~ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREASERIAL NO.33  
31 Dec '42.INTERROGATION REPORT NO.24 - HANAKI, Yoshisada.

Including information published in SERIAL NOS. 28 and 30, Interrogation Spot Reports Nos. 2 and 3.

1. Attached is a Report on Information gained from Japanese PW HANAKI, Yoshisada.
2. All information contained in this report has been extracted from this PW source only. Its value should be assessed and its distribution restricted accordingly.

*L.F. Hopkinson*L.F. HOPKINSON,  
Lt.-Commander,  
O.C. Naval Section.

APPROVED:

FWC/KRP/MC  
NO.3.~~SIDNEY F. MASSEY,  
Colonel, S.C.  
Co-ordinator~~DISTRIBUTION:

ANF GHQ SWPA  
 AAP GHQ SWPA  
 COIC GHQ SWPA  
 G-2 GHQ SWPA  
 G-3 GHQ SWPA  
 GSI (a) ADV. LHQ  
 CENTRAL BUREAU  
 ATIS  
 SPARS

NO. OF COPIES:

4
4
2
4
2
30
3
16
2

~~CONFIDENTIAL - BRITISH SECRET~~

1. 連合軍翻訳通訳部局 (ATIS)  
関係文書

### III. 戰爭情報局 (United States Office of War Information)

#### 関係資料

1. 心理戦作戦班報告書 (Japanese Prisoner of War  
Information Report) 49号 ..... 203

- IV. 写真資料 ..... 211

14. 尋問調書	〃	No57 .....	75
15. 尋問調書	〃	No60 .....	79
16. 尋問調書	〃	No63 .....	83
17. 尋問調書	〃	No67 .....	87
18. 尋問調書	〃	No78 .....	91
19. 尋問調書	〃	No94 .....	97
20. 尋問調書	〃	No104 .....	101
21. 尋問調書	〃	No573 .....	107
22. 捕虜尋問調書 (Prisoner of War Interrogation Report)			113
23. 時報 (Bulletin)	No1483 .....		115
24. 時事翻訳 (Current Translations)	No100 .....		121
25. 調査報告書 (Research Report)	No120(2) .....		125
26. 調査報告書	〃	No120(1) .....	137

## II. 連合軍東南アジア翻訳・尋問センター

### (SEATIC) 関係文書

1. SEATIC時報	No116 .....	169
2. SEATIC時報	No131 .....	175
3. SEATIC時報	No182 .....	183
4. SEATIC時報	No186 .....	189
5. SEATIC時報	No197 .....	195

米国国立公文書館・国立国会図書館所蔵資料

[ 目 次 ]

I. 連合軍翻訳通訳部局 (ATIS) 関係文書

1. 尋問調書 (Interrogation Report)	No24	.....	9	
2. 尋問調書	"	No25	.....	19
3. 尋問調書	"	No27	.....	25
4. 尋問調書	"	No28	.....	29
5. 尋問調書	"	No30	.....	33
6. 尋問調書	"	No31	.....	39
7. 尋問調書	"	No34	.....	43
8. 尋問調書	"	No37	.....	49
9. 尋問調書	"	No46	.....	53
10. 尋問調書	"	No48	.....	59
11. 尋問調書	"	No50	.....	63
12. 尋問調書	"	No52	.....	67
13. 尋問調書	"	No53	.....	71

米國國立公文書館  
國立国会図書館所蔵資料

政府「従軍慰安婦」関係資料集成 ⑤

米国国立公文書館所蔵資料／国立国会図書館所蔵資料  
●各卷資料の概要紹介

一九九八年七月二十日 第一刷発行

摘要価 100,000円(税別)

後藤乾一

編集代表 高崎宗司

和田春樹

装 帧 三谷鞠彦

発 行 者 北村正光

發 行 所 鐵龍溪書舍

東京都板橋区南町43-4-103

郵便番号 173-10027

電話 03-3355-418045(代表)

FAX 03-3355-418444

振替 00-300-1176-1111

印刷 勝美印刷 製本 岸田製本

検印廃止

ISBN4-8447-3474-1

正誤表

頁	誤	正
217 213	(一九四四·八·九)	(一九四四·九·八)
	(一九四四·八·一·二)	(一九四四·八·一·四)